

# ABOUT THE AUTHOR

**Bafael Fermoselle, Ph.D.** American University, Washington, D.C., 1972, is a career officer in the U.S. & Foreign Commercial Service. International Trade Administration, U.S. Department of Commerce. He served as Counselor for Commercial Affairs in the U.S. Embassy, Santo Domingo and is currently Director of the U.S. Trade Center in Mexico City. Prior to joining the Foreign Service, Dr. Fermoselle was President of Context International, Inc., and worked as a consultant for several institutions and government agencies including the U.S. Department of Energy, U.S. Bureau of Standards, U.S. Marine Corps, MITRE Corporation, KETRON, Inc., Edison Electric Institute and the Oak Ridge National Laboratory. He has published two previous books and numerous articles.

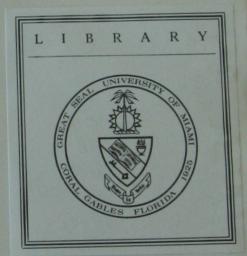
# BOOKS

Energy Occupations in Demand. Arlington, Va.: R.F. Associates, 1980, (117 pp.).

Política y Color en Cuba: La Guerrita de 1912. Montevideo: Editorial Géminis, 1974, (256 pp.)

"Energy and Jobs for the Future", chapter in Meeting Energy Workforce Needs: Determining Education and Training Requirements, Silver Spring, Md.: Information Dynamics, Inc., 1980, (336 pp.).

Leuba, Harald R., Rafael Fermoselle and Dianne G. Worthington, Training and Development Needs of Mid-Level Managers in the Electric Utility Industry, Washington, D.C.: Context International, Inc/Edison Electric Institute, 1981, (75 pp.).



COLECCION CUBA Y SUS JUECES

THUT

Ir

a ir a D B M C E th La Iw

BO Env Arl 198 Pol Guv Edi "En cha Wou Edu

Reg

Leui

War

Devi Man Indu Con Elec EDICIONES UNIVERSAL. MIAMI, FLORIDA, 1987 RAFAEL FERMOSELLE

THE EVOLUTION OF THE CUBAN MILITARY 1492-196



P.O. Box 450353 (Shenandpah Station) Hiami, Florida, 33145 U. S. A.

# PREFACE

This book is an attempt to present a broad historical account of the evolution of the Cuban military in order to correct some rudimentary concepts and gross oversimplifications on the subject. Although much of what has happened in the past five hundred years is accidental or the work of fate, there is some degree of order in the chaotic history of the island.

In writing this book, I owe much to the many historical accounts written about Cuba, and I have acknowledged them in footnotes throughout the book. I have also used many newspaper accounts of current events in Cuba in the past 90 years. These sources have been supplemented with scores of conversations and interviews with many of the chief participants in the events described in the book. I have used libraries in Miami, Florida, Washington, D.C., Texas and Mexico. The bulk of the research was conducted at the University of Miami Library, at the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C. and at the U.S.I.S. Library in Mexico City.

My debt to individuals is very great. I am particularly grateful to the staff of the U.S.I.S. Benjamin Franklin Library in Mexico City, who assisted me in finding many of my sources. This was done at a difficult time when the library was operating in temporary quarters due to earthquake damage to the permanent facilities in September of 1985. I thank them for their help. I am also grateful to Dr. Leonel de la Cuesta (Florida International University), Dr. María Cristina Herrera, Executive Director of the Institute for Cuban Studies and members of the Institute for their assistance in finding subjects for interviews. I thank all the friends who helped me in planning and editing the manuscript and for their commentaries through all the revisions of the innumerable drafts. I am grateful to the Cuban National Foundation for their efforts to compile and publish important documents on Cuba which would otherwise be very difficult to obtain. I owe a great deal to my wife Pam, who helped me to edit the manuscript and made valuable suggestions and comments.

I have tried to depict accurately and fairly all the events covered in the book. I have expressed my own views in some footnotes in order to separate them from the main text. I have tried to present a fair balance before presenting my own conclusions. I make no apologies for my views. Tolerance for different points of view is consistent with the democratic ideals which govern the United States.

This publication has not been financed by any individual or government institution. All the costs of research and publication have been at my own expense. Errors of fact and of judgment are my own. I dedicate this book to Dr. Harold Eugene Davis, who taught me to keep a loving flame for learning alive while he directed my graduate work many years ago at American University. Dr. Davis taught from 1924 through 1976, making it 52 years of writing, teaching and lecturing, mostly on Latin American themes. Even after his retirement at age 70, he has continued to conduct research and to publish on Latin American Foreign Policy and Diplomatic History. Thousands of young people have benefited from his dedication to education.

¢

1

1

1

SCENTESP

Ir a ir a D B M C Eth Ltw n

IC n rl H

1

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

In	oduction	1
	urpose	
	trategic Location and Birth of Militarism	2
	ne Cuban Character	
	ne Cuban Soldier1	
	ubans in Foreign Military Organizations	
	acts and Myths about the Cuban Military	З
	esearch Methodology1	

# COLONIAL PERIOD

	The Begining of a Cuban Military Tradition20 Cuba and the American and French Revolutions33 The Napoleonic Period in Cuban History
	Spain Under Napoleonic Rule
IV.	The Birth of Cuban Nationalism
	Political and Military Trends in Spain
ν.	The Ten Years War (1868-1878)
	Foreign Participation in the War58Birth of the Cuban Army of Liberation61The Spanish Army in Cuba63Terror as a Weapon of War64Cuban Military Leadership66Principal Battles of the War67
	Internal Problems in the Cuban Revolutionary Movement
VI.	War of Independence
	José Marti: Apostle of Cuban Independence

Role of the Blacks in the War	81 85 86 86 88 88 89 90
VII.American Occupation 1898-1902	. 93
Relations Between the American Government and the Cuban Revolutionaries New Cuban Military and Police Units Formed Preparations for Independence General Elections of 1901 Historical Significance of this Period	. 94 . 96 . 97
THE REPUBLIC	
VIII.Cuba's First Independent Administration	104
Estrada Palma and the Military 1905 General Elections The Revolution of 1906 The United States Intervenes IX. United States Intervention 1906-1909	104 106 107 108
Corruption in the Provisional Administration Birth of the Cuban Army Black Restlessness Continues General Elections of 1909	111 112 113 114
X. José M. Gómez and the Race War of 1912	116
Changes in Cuban Military Leadership. Creation of the Cuban Navy. Black Restlessness. Black Leaders Arrested. Veteran Political Agitation. The 1912 Political Campaign. The Black Insurrection. Reaction of the Council of Veterans to	119 119 120 121
the Insurrection The Race War Epilogue	122

F

/ L S C E HT F S P II

a: ir

a D B M C C C t h L č

tw ni

BC En Arl 19l

or Ju di

Er Te Oft R C If

-1V-

X1. Cuba from 1912 to 1924	128
The Insurrection of 1917. Reorganization of the Cuban Military. The National Police. Cuba in WWI. Elections of 1920. An Adventure in North Africa. The Insurrection of 1924.	130 131 132 133 133
XII.The Gerardo Machado dictatorship (1925-1933)	137
Army Reorganization of 1926 The Air Force The Navy (Marina de Guerra) National Police and Secret Police Machado's Reelection Birth of the Cuban Communist Movement The Opposition to Machado The Fall of Machado	140 140 141 141 142 142
XIII.The Era of Batista	. 151
Sergeants Revolution. The Turmoil Continued. Hotel Nacional Incident. November 8th Attempted Coup. A New Arrangement With the United States. Military Reforms. Batista Behind the Throne. The Spanish Civil War. Constitutional Convention. World War II. Armed Forces Increased. Cubans in the United States Armed Forces. Armed Forces Reorganization. Army and Navy Air Services Increased. Counterintelligence Activities. United States-Cuban Cooperation. Relations with the Soviet Union. Changes in Military Commands. Elections of 1944.	. 154 . 155 . 156 . 158 . 159 . 160 . 161 . 163 . 164 . 166 . 167 . 168 . 170 . 170 . 171 . 173 . 173
XIV. President Grau San Martin's Administration	179
Relations with the United States President Grau and the Military Autenticos vs Batistianos and Communists Military Conspiracies Gangsterism Gangsterism Within the National Police Cayo Confites Incident Gangsterism at the University of Havana	181 182 183 183 184 184

	Political Gangsterism The Elections of 1948	192 193
	XV. President Carlos Prio Socarras' Administration	197
	Relations with the United States President Prio and the Military Gangsteris Graft and Corruption The Korean Conflict The Opposition and the Elections of 1952	203
T	XVI. Batista's dictatorship 1952-1959	
SPIrairaDBMCCEthatwn BMCCEthatwn BCEnnige	The Coup d'Etat. Organization of the Military in 1952. 26th of July Movement. Fidel Castro. Relations with the Dominican Republic. Opposition to Batista Intensifies. Castro's Landing in 1956. Orban Guerrilla Warfare. Government Terror Tactics. Opposition to Batista Within the Armed Forces. Leadership of the Armed Forces. Guerrilla Warfare Intensifies. Army Offensive in Oriente. The United States Stops Selling Weapons to Batista. Politics at the American Embassy. 1958 General Elections. The Rebel Offensive in Oriente. The Threation. The Rebel Offensive in Oriente. The End of the Dictatorship.	207 209 210 211 213 225 224 226 227 230 232 233 235 235 235 236 237 236 239
oi u	XVII. The Downfall of the Military and Its	
di -		249
	Revolutionary Leadership Defeat or Suicide?	251 252 253

La tw nι

BC En Ari 191 Poi Gu Edi "Er cha Wo Edu Rec 336

Leu Teri Voi Jev

lar Idi on ec

# THE REVOLUTION IN POWER

	The First Decade (1959-1969) 26
	March on Havana 26
	Quick Trials and Executions
	Reorganization of the Military 20
	Changes at the U.S. Embassy 20
	Crisis in the Revolutionary Government 20
	Creation of the Revolutionary Militia 20
	The Beginnings of the Counterrevolutionary
	Movement 2
	The Soviet Connection Arrives 2
	Back to Guerrilla War in the Mountains 2
	Creation of a State Security Force 2
	Bay of Pigs 2
	Foreigners at Bay of Pigs:
	An International Affair 2
	The Missile Crisis: October 1962 2
	Defeat of the Anti-Communist Guerrillas 2
	Transformation of Cuban Society 2
	The Militia Disarmed
	Formation of the Cuban Communist Party
	Tri-Continental Congress
	Che Guevara in Bolivia
	Relations with the Soviet Union
	Military Equipment, Combat Readiness
	and Mobilization
	Balance of the First Decade
XIX. TH	
XIX. Th	Balance of the First Decade,
XIX. TH	Balance of the First Decade
XIX. TH	Balance of the First Decade
XIX. TR	Balance of the First Decade
XIX. Tr	Balance of the First Decade
XIX. Tr	Balance of the First Decade
	Balance of the First Decade
XIX. Tr	Balance of the First Decade
	Balance of the First Decade

Back to the Barricades	322
Green Pondiness and Mobilization	323
Logistics and Maintenance	324
Defeat in Grenada	324
Defeat in Grenaua.	_
Expansion of Regular and	0.00
Paramilitary Troops	325
Officer Training	328
Intelligence and Internal Security	
System	329
Joint Operations With the Soviet Union	331
Special Forces	332
Increased and Modernized Arsenal	333
Increased Offensive Capabilities	334
Domestic Reaction to the Foreign Wars	336
The Economy in the 1980's	336
Third Congress of the Cuban Communist	
Party: 1986	338
Balance of the First Six Years of the	
Third Decade	339
Intel December is the second state of the seco	233

XIX. Military Adventures Abroad (1959-1986)	345
---	-----

1

アイレ

CFH

4 C s

**CENTPSPITAITADB** 

M

Ec th La tw nu

9C En

vi 98 ol u di Er E

f

1

## PHASE I (1959-1965)

## WESTERN HEMISPHERE

Dominican Republic	348
Venezuela and Colombia	352
Guatemala	353
Chile, Peru and Ecuador	355
Argentina	358
Brazil	
Bolivia	360

# AFRICA

Algeria	362						
Ghana	364						
Congo	365						
Republic of Congo	365						
Republic of the Congo (Zaire)	367						
Angola, Guinea-Bissau and Mozambique	369						
People's Revolutionary Republic of Guinea	369						
Rhodesia (Zimbabwe)	369						
Tanzania, Zanzibar, Equatorial Guinea							
and Rio Muni	370						

# PHASE II (1966-1970)

Tri-Continental	Cong	ress								 371
Organization of	Latı	n Amer	ican	Sol	110	lar	1 t	Υ.		 372
Conflicts with	the S	oviet	Union							 373

# 

Cuban-Led Gu	errilas in Bolivia	375
Cuba and the	American New Left in the 1960's	379
The Viet Nam	War	380

# PHASE III (1970-1975)

Cuba and the Ur	naligned Move	ment		 383
Cuba and Latin	America			 384
Cuban Economic	and Military	Assistan	ce	 386

# WESTERN HEMISPHERE

Chile				388
Peru				390
Mex1co				391
Venezuela, Pa	nama and	Caribbean	Countries	394

#### AFRICA

Guinea-B	issau,			396
Peoples'	Revolutionary	Republic of	Guinea	397

# MIDDLE EAST

1973	Arab-Israeli War	397
Cuban	Military Contacts with Arab	
	Revolutionaries	397

# PHASE IV (1975-1980)

#### AFRICA

The War in Angola	. 399
Fidel Castro Visits Africa	405
The War in Ethiopia	
Zaire Invaded	408

# MIDDLE EAST

South	Yemer	n														4		•		
Yemen	Arab	Re	pub	l i	c			ŝ,	÷.										4	409

# WESTERN HEMISPHERE

Nic	aragua								÷.											41	. 1
El	Salvador								4						•	•				41	. 1

# PHASE V (1980-1986)

# AFRICA

Angola: War With No End	417
Military Organization in Angola	418
Weapon Systems	419
UNITA Guerrilla Organization	420
Casualties	420
Projection for the Future	423
Projection for the Future	
South West Africa People's Organization (SWAPO)	
and Popular Army for the Liberation of	
Namibia (PALN)	423
South Africa	424
Guinea-Bissau/Cape Verde	425
	426
Equatorial Guinea	426
Guinea	427
Sao Tome and Principe Democratic Republic	428
People's Republic of Benin (Dahomey)	
Mozambique People's Republic	429
Zimbabwe (Rhodesia)	

# MIDDLE EAST AND NORTH AFRICA

Polisario Front (Polular Front for the	
Liberation of Saguia al Hamra and	
Rio de Oro)	432
Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO)	433
South Yemen	435
Libya	435

# WESTERN HEMISPHERE

Bahamian Navy Attacked 4	37
The War in Nicaragua 4	38
Cuban Combat Troops 4	39
Cuban Exiles Fighting in Nicaragua 4	40
The Clash in Grenada 4	40
Cuban-Sponsored Guerrillas in Central America, 4	43
Cuban-Sponsored Guerrillas in South America 4	44
Colombia	45
Chile 4	47
Twenty-Seven Years of Overseas Adventures: An Analysis	
	448

# APPENDIX I

ROANIZATION OF THE COBAN MILITARY AND	
POLICE FORCES	457
1. Ministry of the Revolutionary	
Armed Forces (MINFAR)	457
2 Ministry of the Interior (MININT)	460

# APPENDIX II

REVOLUTIONARY	ARMY	(ER)	54

## APPENDIX 111

ANTIAIRCRAFT	DEFENSE	AND	REVOLUTIONARY	
AIR FORCE	(DAAFAR)			475

# APPENDIX IV

REVOLUTIONARY NAVY (MGR)	REVOLUTIONARY	NAVY	(MGR).																	48	35	5
--------------------------	---------------	------	--------	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	----	----	---

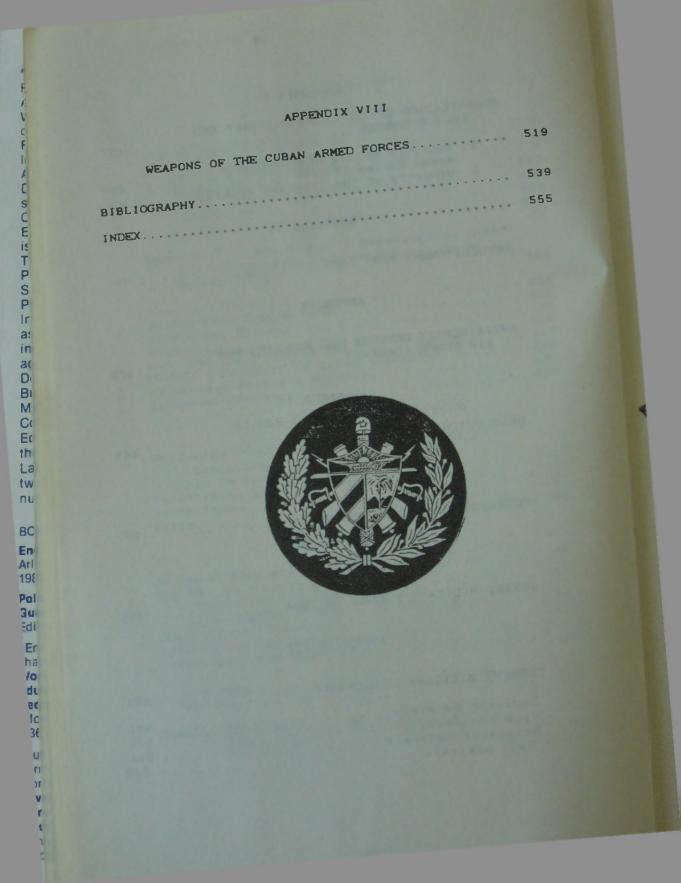
# APPENDIX V

# APPENDIX VI

SOVIET MILITARY FORCES IN CUBA..... 499

# APPENDIX VII

CURRENT MILITARY	LEADERSHIP	501
Division General	.5	502
Brigadier Genera	15	511
Rear Admirals		518



#### INTRODUCTION

The purpose of this publication is to present an assessment of current Cuban military power, including the capabilities of the Cuban Government for projecting this power abroad. It includes a description of the organizational structure of the Armed Forces, principal officers, hardware, strengths and weaknesses. However, the capabilities of the Cuban Armed Forces cannot be judged only on the basis of current availability of hardware, training and leadership. In order to judge how well the Cuban military establishment can operate, the historical antecedents and the national character of the rank and file have to be taken into consideration.

When research for this book began, the author proposed to cover only recent developments in the Cuban military and current capabilities. He sought to explain the present and make projections for the future. But as the work advanced, it became evident that the present could not be explained without an understanding of the past. The research had to be expanded to complete the picture he sought to draw.

The study is largely historical in nature and provides an introduction to the Cuban military to the reader who does not know much about Cuba. It will help to familiarize the reader with the total environment in Cuba over many generations. The point of departure is the arrival of the Spanish explorers to Cuba in 1510. A major premise of this book is that behavior in any given society tends to be stable and only changes over very long periods of time. Even after major disturbances and periods of shock, there is a tendency toward resuming some degree of traditional stability in the general environment. Behavior will settle down into traditional patterns. In the case of Cuba, the military has been the predominant force in society for close to 500 years.

For the reader who is well-informed about Cuba and its history and is more interested in current affairs, the first few chapters may seem somewhat superficial. For the reader who is only interested in a general knowledge about the Cuban military, the last chapters may offer too much detail. Perhaps there is an excessive coverage of subgroups in Cuban history. But their existence has played a major role in determining the course of events and their behavior may shed some light about how similar groups may behave in the future. The author considered splitting this book into two volumes,

<sup>1</sup> Total environment is defined for the purpose of this book as the sum total of conditions which affect the life and development of Cubans as individuals and Cuban society as a whole. one covering the period from 1511 to 1959; with the account covering events since 1959. However, one of the goal of this book was to prepare an index that would includ the relevant names in Cuban military history. This index in the used for cross reference and as a guide to trace the career of key figures in the Cuban military. For this reason the only possible compromise was to write one volume the conjy possible compromise vas to write one volume the since it is very difficult to study one event or one one one one one of the one of the cuban of the total situation one of the cuban of the one of the cuban of the total situation of total situatis of total situat

81

11

s

d

8

6

m

P

T

TCABCERT

9

Ľ

e

The chronicle of crimes and misfortunes, as well as heroic deeds associated with the Cuban military presented in this publication, has not been gathered with the view publication, has not been gathered with the view is moving inexorably in any given direction. been prepared, as many other histories of Cuba, been prepared, as many other histories of Cuba, in a struggle between good and evil. And it has definitely not been written with the idea of justifying violence or militarism. It is a chronicle of events worthwhile remembering for people with an interest in the present and the future.

# Strategic Location and Birth of Militarism

AE Ra

Aπ

We

car

Fo

Inte

Ad

Der

ser

Cor

Em

is c

Tra

Pric

Ser

Pre

Inte as :

ins

ade

Der Bur

Mai Cor Edi

he

ab

VO

un.

20

er

ir.

36

it.

а.

F

Current Cuban military power, as well as Cuban military hiscurrent Cuban military history cannot be examined separately. In the past 500 years since the discovery of the island by Columbus in 1492, Cuba has proven to be an extremely important geographic center for has proven to be an an the Western Hemisphere. Soon after military operations in the first Spanish explosion after military operations in the first Spanish explorers realized their arrival in Cuba, the first Spanish explorers realized that the wealth that they had hoped to find in silver and gold did not exist. The interest in the island as a source of wealth vanished very quickly. As explorers found considerable wealth in Mexico and South America many of the original Spanish residents of Cuba went on to the mainland, However, the Spanish also were able to determine very early that Cuba was an extremely strategic location to support their military and commercial operations. Cuba became a military strong point in the Spanish colonial system and we governed by military men for the most part from the beginning to the end of the Spanish colonial period. Militarian has been a strong component of the Cuban character for close to 500 years.

From Cuba, the Spanish launched the conquest of Mexico, Central America and South America. From Cuba, Spanish explorer launched expeditions that explored a large portion of the

<sup>2</sup> Most books published in Cuba or about Cuba do not have an index. This makes it particularly difficult to trace key figures in the Cuban military throughout their careers.

-2-

United States. From Havana, the Spanish administered Florida and Louisiana. Cuban troops under the Spanish flag fought the British at Pensacola, Mobile, St. Agustine and at several sites in Mississippi during the American War of Independence. Also from Havana the British launched the failed expedition to capture New Orleans during the War of 1812. More recently, the United States used bases in Cuba to protect military shipping against German U-boats in WWI and WWII. Now intelligence collection facilities in Cuba are being used by the Soviets for monitoring U.S. maritime, military, and space communications, as well as telephone conversations in the United States.

## The Cuban Character

To understand the Cuban military one has to understand the Cuban character.<sup>3</sup> Cuba was a country of immigrants not unlike the United States. All the native population was wiped out in the first 300 years of colonial rule. Even as recently as 1959, over 20 percent of the residents of Cuba were foreign born.<sup>4</sup> Cubans are a product of Spain and the other nationalities that were blended together to form the Cuban of today. There is, of course, a strong African influence. Part of the African influence entered Cuba by way of workers from Haiti and Jamaica, who were imported to work in the sugar cane harvest. The rest is a legacy of slavery. This institution existed in Cuba longer than in any other country in the Western Hemisphere with the exception of Brazil. In addition, other immigrations such as the Chinese indentured servants of the 19th century and the Eastern European Jewish immigration of the 1920's and 30's have also left their mark. There is also a strong influence from the United States, and it is impossible to separate Cuban history from that of its largest neighbor. In the past 25 years, a strong Soviet and Eastern European influence has also become part of the Cuban

<sup>3</sup> For the purpose of this book, "character" is defined as the sum total of the distinguishing traits, features and qualities of an individual or a society.

<sup>4</sup> It is difficult to find a Cuban who is about 40 years old today, who did not have at least one parent or grandparent who was not foreign born.

<sup>5</sup> The Moret Law of 1870 provided a formula for the gradual emancipation of the slaves. Another law in February of 1880 approved the total abolition of slavery but leaving them under the paternalistic protection of their old masters. Complete freedom was not granted to all the slaves until 1886. experience. Naturally, all of these influences coalesce to

form the Cuban national character.

E

a Υ

а

IF.

1

I.

•

CI

WE

1

nı qI

DI

Γē

SI

SI

a

Mi

t1 p

S a

t

-

7

.

E

R

Scholars and analysts in the United States that have devoted Scholars and analysts in the origearching different aspects a considerable amount of time researching sometimes misinterests a considerable amount of time to sometimes misinterprets of Cuba, including the Cuban military, sometimes misinterpret of Cuba, including the occurs because they often fail to of Cuba, including the Cuban mittake they often fail to take their findings. This occurs because they often fail to take their findings. This occurs be interpret their findings into account Cuban culture, Despite many similarit on the bases of U.S. mentaring of the United States. Cubans do not think like people in the United States. Cubans do not think like pupp the issue of death is often example. in the United States the issue of death is often example. in the United States tion. Cubans, on the often left out of every day conversation. Inevitable and as left out of every day containing inevitable and as very hand, talk about death as something may say that while Americans may say that hand, talk about death as somericans may say that someone much a part of life. While Americans may say that someone much a part of life. Will very direct and will say that "passed away," Cubans are very direct their own death "passed away." Cubans also talk about their own death often someone "died." Cubans also talk about it having any matter someone "died." Cupans also hout it having any major sig-and in a natural way, without it having any major significance, such as having a terminal illness.

At the same time, while in the United States historical ac-At the same time, while information about personal matters and counts tend to include information frontees. Cubans tend to the same counts tend to include interal figures. Cubans tend to do the private arrains of the or avoid mentioning incidents of the opposite. Cubans hide, or avoid mentioning incidents of the private lif of prominent Cuban figures, because they find it to be in bad taste, or because they do not want to hurt the to be in bad taster who may still be alive. But without feelings of relatives who may still be alive. But without taking into account personal behavior of historical figures it is often difficult to understand the motor or the historical forces behind certain important events.

The hardest part of writing this book has been deciding what belongs and what does not belong in print. The author's interest in not just providing superficial information about key figures had to be balanced with the desire not to hurt the feelings of innocent relatives who want to cherish the memory of a deceased father, for example. But it is not always possible to do both. For American readers to be able to understand certain events in Cuba they need to know what most Cubans know through vox popul1.

Cubans for the most part are not very tolerant of political views, habits, beliefs and practices that vary from their own. The average Cuban is not willing to recognize the right of individuals to have their own private judgment of right and wrong. José Marti (1853-1895), the Cuban patriol, poet and writer, viewed his writing as a way of rendering some service to society and assisting in the creation of a

<sup>6</sup> There are many definitions of "culture." For the purpose of this book "culture" is defined as the formal and informal rules of behavior, language, values, standards, expectations, peculiarities and other factors that give Cubans identity and Uniqueness.

Cuban consciousness. He worked hard to improve society by writing against many evils. One of these evils was intolerance.

Despite the legacy of Marti and the fact that Cuban Communists and anti-Communists claim him as one of their own, both groups do the opposite of what he preached. Fidel Castro preaches "within the revolution, everything...outside the revolution, nothing." The Cuban Government does not tolerate any form of dissent and any deviation from the norm is severely punished. The exile community in Miami behaves in a similar fashion. People are either a part of the problem or a part of the solution. There is no room for compromise.

Most Cubans are individuals with strong passions; at times they are prone to violence in looking for solutions to their problems and often lack discipline." They are rebellious and stubborn. They argue about the most insignificant matters and internal bickering is part of most Cuban organizations.

Gangsterism and gangster-like behavior with a strong tendency toward criminal violence have also been fairly frequent among

<sup>7</sup> Most Cuban children since the War of Independence have memorized perhaps the most famous of Marti's poems, dedicated to preaching tolerance:

#### La Rosa Blanca

d

. 5 ٠Ł

.

n

r.

h

Cultivo la rosa blanca en junio como en enero, in June and January, para el amigo sincero for the sincere friend

Y para el cruel que me arranca And for the cruel individual el corazón con que vivo, who rips out my living heart cardo ni ortiga cultivo, I do not cultivate thistle cultivo la rosa blanca. or thorns... I also

(Translated by the author)

## The White Rose

I cultivate the white rose que me da su mano franca. who stretches his open hand.

cultivate the white rose.

<sup>8</sup> In February of 1986, during the Third Congress of the Cuban Communist Party, Fidel Castro bitterly complained about the lack of discipline, lack of planning and shoddy workmanship of Cuban managers and workers, including delegates to the Congress. Castro had given the delegates a 30-minute coffee break, and when they did not return to their chairs within the prescribed time he scolded them for their lack of discipline. This was not the first time that Castro had made similar public complaints in one of his marathon speeches.

members of the Cuban underworld and the Cuban military. In the sound idealists of the 1930's in members of the Cuban underworld and the cabait military. In the 1940's, many of the young idealists of the 1930's in the 1940's, many members of the Common Criminals y and the members of the young identifies of the 1930 in the 1940's, many of the young identifies of the Communist Party and the had been militant members of common criminals. Many, the the 1940's, many members of the common criminals. Many, after had been militant members became common criminals. Many, after revolutionary movements became Civil War as volunteers again had been million movements became common of ternars. Many, the revolutionary movements became common of ternars. Many, after participating in the Spanish Civil War as volunteers again participating in the solution troops in the France revolutionary in the Spanish Civil war as solunteers again participating in the Solunteer fighters in the ench the Fascists. or as occupation troops, upon return the fascists. participating or as volunteer right of the French the Fascists, or as volunteer troops, upon returning underground against German occupation the gun. Names such and Macford against live without the gun. the Fascists, upon returning underground against German occupation the gun. Names such to Cuba, Salabarria, Tró, Agostini and Masferrer filled underground out live without and Masferrer filled as to Cuba, could not live Agostini and Masferrer filled as Fernandez, Salabarria, Tro, Agostini and Masferrer filled the Fernandez, Suban newspapers with their criminal acts. Toda, to tuba, Salabarria, 1ro, Agostar criminal acts. Tilled the Fernández, Salabarria, with their criminal acts. Today pages of Cuban newspapers with their criminal acts. Today pages of Cuban newspapers with exists which seems to point to find that a body of evidence exists smuggling to the line to find that a body of evidence out of smuggling to the United Cuban military complicity in Government has denied find that complicity in Government has denied united Cuban military complicity in Government has denied any States, although the Cuban Government have been arrested any States, although the Cuban smugglers have been arrested any involvement and many drug smugglers tory. they have crossed into Cuban territory.

E

3

5

з

A more recent example of violent behavior was that of a group A more recent example of violent in Miami in 1980 and wh A more recent example of violed in Miami in 1980 and who are of Cuban criminals who arrived in Miami in 1980 and who are of Cuban criminals who all these criminals are not the are now in jail. now in jail. Although their behavior is more violent resentative of Cuban society the U.S. prison population resentative of Cuban soliton, U.S. prison population. Among than that of the rest of the U.S. Mariel exodus, about than that of the rest of the Mariel exodus, about 1,800 the close to 125,000 Cubans of the Mariel exodus, about 1,800 the close to 125,000 cuband criminals in the United States of them have become feared criminals in particul of them have become realed underworld in particular has The group that joined the drug underworld in particular has The group that joined the violent behavior and the tendency developed a reputation for violents of the Drug Enformency developed a reputation for agents of the Drug Enforcement to fight it out with agents of the Drug Enforcement Administration. 10

9 A comprehensive collection of articles and other documents A comprehensive connection of Cuban officials and the related to the alleged connection 1983 by the Cubas and the related to the alleged connection 1983 by the Cuban National narcotics trade was published in 1983 by the Cuban National Foundation. One of the documents cites the indictment on Foundation: One of the U.S. Attorney for the Southern November 15, 1982, by the U.S. Attorney for the Southern November 15, 1964, of René Rodriguez-Cruz, a senior offi-District of Florida, of René Rodriguez-Cruz, a senior official of the DGI (Directorio General de Investigaciones) Cial of the bol Santamaria-Cuadrado, Chief of Staff of the Cuban Navy until 1985, and Fernando Ravelo-Renedo, former Cuban Ambassador to Colombia, on charges of facilitating the apportation of drugs into the United States. For more information see: Cuban American National Foundation, Castro and the Narcotics Connection (Washington, D.C.: CANF, 1000 Thomas Jefferson St., N.W. 20007), 88 pages.

About 1,850 Cubans who arrived in the Mariel exodus in 1980 were in jail as of March of 1986, at the Atlanta Federal 10 Penitentiary. According to reports from prison officials, there have been nine homicides, seven suicides, 400 serious but unsuccessful suicide attempts and more than 2,000 serious incidents of self-mutilation since 1961 among Cubans at the Atlanta prison. Although Cubans in Atlanta make up only about 5 percent of the total number of prisoners in the Federal prison system nationwide, they account for over half of the reported inmate-to-inmate assaults and at least onethird of all assaults by prisoners on guards. Source:

This the milit batts porte Brit addit 85501 fough of U

ing

Will

Crow York

with

these

DIACE

Gover

rest

COME

than

11 ....

1916

But.

Vould

event

torici

"hono

in Cu

becam

often

bruta

tenni

being duel

honor

As 12 deal

value

in th

legen

Unite

profe

ments

1 10 10 1 10

short

But "violence" in the Cuban context is not always what one would interpret from a superficial observation of historical events. For example, several cases of important Cuban historical figures dueling with their enemies to defend their "honor" are mentioned in the pages of this book. But dueling in Cuba was reduced to absurdity a long time ago. Dueling became a highly cherished sport of Cuban politicians who often fought duels that were rarely fatal. They were "neither brutal not painful, and far less dangerous than baseball or tennis." Pistols were seldom used, with the preferred weapon being dueling-swords. At the drop of blood from a prick the duel was over. The shedding of blood healed the wound of honor which caused the duel.

the

101

**e**<sub>r</sub>

8 t.

Ch.

ng

R.S.

he.

94

10

łd.

۱y

'n

Þ

8

-

ŧ

3

D

As individuals, most Cubans are hard workers, show a great deal of ingenuity in solving problems, and place a very high value in education. The successes achieved by Cuban exiles in the United States after the 1959 revolution have become legendary. In a matter of a few years, Cuban families in the United States have prospered and attained wealth and professional recognition in many fields. They are frequently mentioned as possibly one of the highest achievers among immigrant groups who have entered the United States within a short period of time.

This same ingenuity and stubbornness has also been shown by the Cuban Communists to carry out practically impossible military operations. For example, in November of 1975, a battalion of special forces composed of 650 men was transported from Cuba to Angola in 13 days using old Bristol Britannia BB 218 turboprops. Within two months thousands of additional combat troops and equipment had been sent in an assortment of old ships and planes to support the MPLA. They fought against a South African invasion and guerrilla forces of UNITA and the FNLA. The tremendous odds against completing successfully this operation over 5,000 miles away from

William E. Schmidt, "Number of Cubans Detained is Rising; Crowding and cost of holding men to be deported cited," New York Times (March 10, 1986), p. 1, col. 1. The experience with these prisoners is mentioned here only to show that these Cubans, most of whom were released from Cuban jails and placed on board ship for the United States by the Cuban Government, have a greater tendency toward violence than the rest of the jail inmates in the United States, many of whom come from a wider variety of racial and ethnic backgrounds than the Cubans.

<sup>11</sup> "The Cuban Duel as a Sport," <u>Literary Digest</u> (April 22, 1916), pp. 1178-79.

IT .

2

11

ditional cuban is a strong family man who also have The average Cuban is a strong friends. Although the The cuban is a strong family man who also have to his friends. Although these strong sense of loyalty is also an ugly side to them strong traits, there is before the 1959 revolution. The grage of loyalty to his filenos. Arthough these strong sense of loyalty is also an ugly side to them admirable traits, there is also the 1959 revolution admirable strong in Cuba before the lis almost strong sense of there is also an ugiy and to them admirable traits. there is also an ugiy and to them admirable traits. Cuba before the 1959 revolution admirable traits. The pork barrel is almost a Cuban tism was strong today. Grad, Prio and Batista pl admirable trans in Cuba before the food fevolution tism was strong in The pork barrel is almost a Cuban still strong presidents Grau. Prio and Batista placed tism was and today. The port of and Batista placed still strong presidents Grau, Prio and Batista placed stitution. stitution. still strong presidents Grau, fin important government jobs stitution. relatives and close while they enriched themselves stitution. relatives and close tends in they enriched themselves relatives and cher way while they enriched themselves looked the other way After the 1959 revolution, the relatives and the way while they enfitted themselves looked the other way while they enfitted themselves expense of the country. After the 1959 revolution, the expense of the country, with the Castro family hold nepotism has continued, with the administration, and other nepotism has in the administration. expense has continued, with the ration, and other entry molding and the administration, and other entry most prominent jobs in the administration privileges. and their families enjoying special privileges.

During the struggle for independence. Cuban troops fough, During the struggle for independent lived on snakes in the with ragged uniforms, went barefoot. But the patriotics the with ragged uniforms, went sateriors. But the patriotism in the sateriotism is swamps, and endured many hardships. But the fighters became at the fighters became at the saterior independence, as the fighters became at the saterior independence. with tass endured many hardships but the patriotism in swamps, and endured many hardships the fighters became office generated after independence, as the fighters became office The 1959 revolution, although paying lip serve generated after independence, although paying lip service of lite seekers. The 1959 revolution, although spread the revolution patriotism, internationalist duties to spread the revolution patriotism, internationalist has not avoided the suffective patriotism, internationalist during avoided the surfacing of to other countries, etc., has not avoided the surfacing of to other countries, etc., has not the creation of a the perpetual office seekers and the creation of a the perpetual office responsibility behind personal the perpetual office seekers in the personal gain class" that places civic responsibility behind personal gain

Many Cubans volunteered to fight in Angola, for example, but Many Cubans volunteered to rearly years after the start of Cuby upon their return in the early years after demanded upon their return in the outry and demanded special involvement in 1975-76, expected and demanded special involvement in sterial rewards. With limited involvement in 1975-76, employed. With limited special concessions and material rewards. With limited resources concessions and material to ment these could not be granted available to the Cuban Government these expanded available to the Cuban obtain an Angola has expanded to over : As the Cuban involvent and have been rotated through that years, thousands of Cubans have been mounting. years, thousands of casualties has been mounting. The revarge and the number of casualties has been mounting. The revarge and the number of tasta-called "internationalist duties" have for participation in hough refusing to participate can bring been diminished, although refusing to participate can bring about many different forms of punishment. Cuban military about many uniference has also resulted in the creation of a new group of military heroes such as Division Generals Arnaldo Ochoa Sánchez and Abelardo Colomé Ibarra, both of whom have been given the title of "Hero of the Republic of Cuba." and given the Order of Maximo Gómez. They have both been praised for their spirit of sacrifice, unselfishness desire to excel, heroism, etc., etc. These generals are part of the "new class."

<sup>12</sup> The Cuban Government wins dares such as this in part due to the lack of resolve of its enemies. When they face an equally daring enemy they cannot get away with deeds such as this. An example was their defeat in Grenada in 1983. However, please note that Cuba did not have regular troops in Grenada.

both c verv f militai On the 0VN 17 learned or gra waiting general or inf system after

"Persai

turies eryday

They 1

loyalt

the cu

against like of follows assist reqard

> 13 Jacl Riggs, BASION 111.: 1

PERSON sonaliz ican pi follows express

Eaud 111 ical ru on the systems stitute local t to tra-

Nepoand is ban ind their obs and at the he same ing the energis

fought in the sm deoffice ilution ing of t "new gain.

e, but Cuban pecial OUTCes anted. 'er 10 at war ebrave. have bring. 1tary Of a erals h of 1C of both Ness. part

due

e an

h as

How-

9 in

"Personalismo" and "caudillismo" have been present for centuries in Cuba. It shows both in politics as well as in everyday life. Cubans are fiercely individualistic and proud. They like strong leaders or "caudillos" who demand absolute loyalty. This self-centered style of leadership, is part of the cultural heritage from Spain. Cuban leaders have been both civilian leaders, as well as military commanders. With very few exceptions, all the heads of state have had a military background going back to colonial times.

On the other hand, Cubans have traditionally sacrificed their own individual interests for the common good. They have learned to adjust to long-term struggles to achieve personal or group goals. Although they may become rather impatient waiting for a traffic light to change, they can struggle for generations to achieve independence, overthrow a dictatorship or influence others to change their political and economic system of government. Most Americans cannot conceive how after so many years many Cuban exiles continue to struggle against the Communist government in Cuba and refuse to behave like other immigrant waves into the United States. Castro's followers also show similar traits. They are determined to assist in the defeat of Capitalism and the United States regardless of how long or what it takes.

<sup>13</sup> Jack C. Plano, Milton Greenberg, Roy Olton and Robert E. Riggs, provided the following definitions of <u>caudillismo</u> and <u>Personalismo</u> in their <u>Political Science Dictionary</u> (Hinsdale, Ill.: The Dryden Press, 1973):

<u>Personalism</u>: The Latin American political phenomenon of personalizing political power. Traditionally, many Latin American political parties could be described as bands of loyal followers clustered around, and serving as a vehicle for the expression of, some dominant and colorful personality.

<u>Caudillismo</u>: The principle of personal or "boss-type" political rule in Latin American politics. The <u>caudillo</u> depends on the personal loyalty of followers. Founded in the feudal systems of Spain and Portugal, <u>caudillismo</u> serves as a substitute for the formal institutions of government from the local to the national level. The Cuban Soldier

A

R

A N

Ci

E.

In

A. D

SE

Ce

Er.

is

Tr.

Pr

SE

Pr

In

as

in

ag

D€ Bυ

M.

2

d

16 a

V.

1

The Cuban military is formed by men and women who have all The Cuban military outlined above. As the Cuban reveal The Cuban military is formed by men the comen who have all the characteristics outlined above. As the Cuban revolu-the characteristics matured over a quarter of a century The characteristics outlined over a quarter of a century and the characteristics matured over a quarter of a century and tion of 1959 has matured over has been formed, the tender the char 1959 has matured over a been formed, the tendenty tion of 1959 has matured by has been formed, the tendenty professional modern military has diminished. A profession famatical actions has the basis of professional modern military diminished. A profession toward fanatical actions has diminished a profession toward fanatical does not act on the basis of emotions build profession professions that on the basis of emotions but toward fanatical does not act on the basis of emotions but military corps does nalysis of the situation at hand military corps does not solve of the situation at hand, the basis of a sound analysis of the situation at hand,

Although Cuban military and civilian leaders, as well Although Cuban military, have been known to save the Although Cuban military have been known to save the last their Spanish ancestors, have than face capture, Cuba their Spanish ancestors, mather than face capture, Cubans the last bullet to commit suicide rather as an individual may a bullet to commit suicide. A Cuban, as an individual may a group are not suicidal. A Cuban, as an individual may a group are not suicidal. A substant defeat or dishonor but that his life rather than accepting defeat or dishonor but the his life rather than accepting engage in suicidal action is his life rather than accepting his life rather than accepting group they will not normally engage in suicidal actions on group they will not cuban political figures have taken on group they will not normally used figures have taken their purpose. Prominent Cuban political figures have taken their purpose. Prominent cuban por illness or depression due to lives when faced with terminal illness. Cuban crite to lives when faced with concentration due to d old age or political of States, many of whom are mentally in jail in the United States, many of attempted in jail in the United Staten their lives or attempted suices incompetent, have also taken their lives or attempted suices incompetent, have also taken of spending the rest of their when faced with the possibility of spending the rest of their lives in jail living like caged animals.

Cuban military and political leaders have led their men in Cuban military and positiled in heroic acts. An example is battle and have been killed in heroic acts. battle and have been antonic Maceo who was wounded in combat Lieutenant General Antonic Maceo big life fight Lieutenant General before losing his life fighting in the twenty six times before. Civilian leaders, such as José struggle for independence. died in combat fighting for their ideals. Cuban light cavalry charges with machete in hand during the War of Independence are also legendary and border on suicidal, but this was not the intent of the individual soldier. One could almost envision a Cuban cavalryman asking his fejlow soldier before a battle, - Pepe, what would you like to tell your family? They had no intention of dying and enpected to survive.

On the other hand, leaders such as General Calixto Garcia attempted suicide, and the former President of the Republic at Arms, Carlos Manuel de Céspedes, killed himself rather than falling into enemy hands.<sup>14</sup> There are also more recent examples of suicides in the past 35 to 40 years. In 1951, Eduardo Chivás, a prominent opposition figure killed himself in the middle of a radio broadcast when he found himself unable to prove corruption charges against a member of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Garcla miraculously survived after placing his pistol under his chin and firing before being captured by the Spanish. The bullet exited by his forehead and quick intervention by Spanish military surgeons saved his life.

cabinet. Former President Carlos Prio Socarrás (1948-1952), a political foe of Chivás, committed suicide in Miami in 1976. Former President Osvaldo Dorticós (1959-1975) <sup>15</sup> and Hayde Santamaria, a prominent close ally of Fidel Castro during the revolution have also taken their lives in the past ten years.

e all

volu-

and a

dency

ional st on

l as

last

5 8.5

take

as a son

heir

e to

nals

ally

heir

11

13

bat the losé

ls.

the

er.

el-

210

ex-

Cla

her

ant

9 ) f

าม-

the

by

Cubans fight as long as it is reasonably possible to win. The concept of <u>Patria o Muerte</u> (Fatherland or Death)<sup>16</sup> has severe limitations as was shown during the Grenada incident in 1983. The deliberate taking of one's life in mass suicidal action is not a Cuban characteristic. Losing a battle is not considered more important than winning a protracted war; patience and reason have prevailed in the past. For example, as far back as 1762, when the British sent a large expeditionary force to capture Havana, the residents of the city fought heroically for two months before surrendering. But this experience could not be compared with other instances in world history where other people have fought to the last man.<sup>1</sup>

Cuban military history, however, does record at least one famous practically suicidal action, which took place on October 8, 1871. Brigadier General Julio Sanguily, an invalid as a result of war wounds, had been taken prisoner by a Cuban guerrilla unit of about 120 men, fighting on the side of Spain. Upon learning that General Sanguily had been taken

<sup>15</sup> Osvaldo Dorticós was serving as Minister of Justice at the time that he took his own life. A possible explanation for his action may be that during "Operación Toga," Cuban intelligence arrested several judges and other employees of the judicial system for taking bribes and engaging in other acts of corruption without his knowledge. He may also have been suffering from terminal cancer.

<sup>16</sup> This is a frequent slogan used by Cuban Revolutionary Government officials and was coined by Fidel Castro in the first year after the revolution in 1959.

<sup>15</sup> Spartan forces in the battle of Thermopylae, for example, fought against Persian invaders to the last man in 480 B.C. Two similar examples took place in Spain. In 219 B.C. the people of Sagunto staged a heroic defense of their city against the forces of Carthaginian General Hannibal Barca during the Second Punic War. In 133 B.C. the people of Numantia also staged a heroic defense of their city against the forces of Scipio Aemilianus, and preferred to die in the ashes of the city rather than surrender to the Roman soldiers. Although Cubans have never gone to these extremes, during the Ten Years War 1868-1878, Cuban patriots burned the town of Bayamo to prevent its capture by Spanish troops.

A DECK	
AE Ra An Wa ca Fo Int Ad De sei Co Eπ	prisoner, Major General Ignacio Agramonte formed a cavain prisoner, Major General Ignacio Agramonte formed a cavain unit composed of 35 of his best men and addressed this Brigadier Sanguily is being transported as a prisoner in this enemy column. It is necessary to rescue him dead or allow enemy column. It is necessary to rescue him dead or allow even if we all perish in the attempt. Although outnumbered the smaller Cuban Army unit was able to rescue General the smaller Cuban Army unit was machete charge. General sanguily in a quit and bloody machete charge. General in the Sanguily in a quit and bloody machete the second of the sanguily later became himself a famous Major General in the Cuban Army. Henry Reeve, an American officer who later became himself a transfer in the Cuban Army, participate this famous action.
is ( Tra Pri	The Foreign Military Organizations
Sei Pré Inti- as agé Dei Bui Ma Coi Edi the Lat wc iur	Cubans as individuals have distinguised the series in containing in and out of Cuba. As far back the series of ficers in the there were famous Cuban corsairs is officers in the Felipe Giraldino. Cuban born is used officers in the Spanish Army include Field General Julio Mangada O'Farrill. born in Cuba in 1778 and General Julio Mangada Sosenorn, born in 1877. At is one black Cuban Jusi Cubango Hércules, commanded and received the French Soldiers in Napoleon's elite forces and received the French Cross of Honor. Manuel de Quesada y Loynaz rose to the rank of General the Mexican Army during the presidency of Benito Juárez and distinguished himself in the war against Maximilian and his french legionairs. 19 Bartolomé Masó participated in an us independence. Several Cubans also distinguished themselves in independence. Several Cubans also distinguished themselves in the American Civil War and became herces of the Union Army
8) li e t l	<sup>18</sup> General Reeve was paralyzed from the waist down as a re- sult of war wounds. However, he had a special chair made to that he could continue fighting as a cavalry officer strapped to his horse. He was killed in action later in the war General Sanguily, who had suffered the same fate, also fought strapped to his horse.
	<sup>19</sup> Benito Juàrez was elected President of Mexico by Libera; members of Congress at Ouerétaro in 1857 upon the resignation of President Ignacio Comonfort following a military uprising led by Conservative General Félix Zuluaga. He served as President through a civil war which ended in 1860 and a war from 1862 to 1867 to defeat a foreign invasion led by France

1

Т

P H

υ

P

-12-

last term.

which placed Archduke Maximilian of Austria in power in Mexico. After the defeat of Maximilian, Juarez was reelected

in 1867 and 1871, but he died in 1872 before completing his

including the Fernández-Cavada brothers, both lieutenant colonels in the Union Army.

In more recent history, a Cuban commanded the Ethiopian cavairy of Haile Seliassie I in 1935 against the invading Itaiian Army. Many Cubans fought in the Spanish Civil War from 1936 to 1939, as well as in the U.S. Army in WWII. A Cuban-American member of the U.S. Marine Corps, killed 81 Japanese in hand to hand combat in the Pacific campaign. Another Cuban, son of Celestino Fernández, a Communist leader in Camaguay who went into exile in the Soviet Union in the 1930's, became an officer in the Red Army and fought in WWII. During the Korean War, many Cuban-Americans fought in the U.S. Armed Forces and several were killed in combat. For example, Miguel Pérez Crespo died in combat in 1952 and Jesús Arbitre Peréa, a physician in the U.S. Army was wounded in combat while serving in the Medical Corps the same year.

During the Viet Nam War several thousand Cuban-Americans served in the U.S. Armed Forces ranging in rank from enlisted men to lieutenant colonels. They served in all branches of the service. Several of them distinguished themselves as pilots. Cuban-American officers, mostly lieutenant colonels and colonels are currently serving as U.S Military Attachés or as members of Military Assistance Groups in several Latin American countries. Erneido Oliva, a veteran commander of the 2506 Bay of Pigs Brigade, was promoted to Brigadier General on February 23, 1985, and is currently the Brigade Commander of the 260th Military Police Brigade of the National Guard based in the District of Columbia. At the present time there is even a Cuban-American serving as commander of one American nuclear submarine.<sup>20</sup>

#### Facts and Myths About the Cuban Military

hea:

that

IVe.

ferel

eral

the

ater

d 10

aba t

Ury

b0£

the y

ada

420

Ch.

nch.

the

And.

619

Up-

ın Y,

\*e-

10

ted

18.

ht

on

ill ed

15

The Cuban Armed Forces despite the size of the country have produced many legendary heroes, mostly in the 30-year period from 1868 to 1898, during the struggle for independence. But behind the Cuban pantheon of military heroes, the fact is that very few major engagements ever took place in Cuba before 1959. The Cuban military has really come of age in the past 25 years.

The largest military operation in Cuba during the colonial period was without a doubt the British attack and capture of Havana in 1762. Over 14,000 British troops took part in the

20 U.S. Navy Commander Henry F. Herrera, a graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy, was appointed skipper of the nuclear power submarine USS Lafayette in 1985. The submarine carries a crew of 150 men and is armed with 16 nuclear missiles.

operation About 290 British soldiers were killed in combany operation wounded and about 152 more died of disease and a declared missing and a About 290 British soldiers were killed in operation wounded and declared missing and presumed 650 130 ver declared about 380 operation Above and about 152 more used of disease 650 were wounded in declared missing and presumed 860 wounds. The battle for U men wounds. Ish and Cuban defenders The battle for U 650 vers wounder 130 vers declared missing and presumed wounds. The Spanish and Cuban defenders The battle for Havana 1. The Spanish and in 1762 The ABC wounds. And The Cuban defenders suffered about 380 men The Spanish and Cuban defenders The battle for Havana last and 1,493 wounded in 1762. No Rafa 72 Ame 0.6 and 1,493 younged in 1762. from June 6 to August 1762. gou Was During the Ten Years War (1868-1878) and the War of Independence dependence dependence dependence war of However, there were very few the un care ball During the left both Cuban and Spanish forces suff dence (1895-1898), both However, there were <u>very few</u> thousands of casualties of men and resulting in hundr. Fore thousand of men and resulting in hundred battles involving thousand of men and resulting in hundred battles involving For example, during the most important a t nter Нав thousand of men and resulting in hundred, <u>Dattles</u> involving thousand of men and resulting in hundred, of casualties For example, during the most important of casualties of War of Independence, known a vdm. o D baltles into For example, during the most important of casualties of War of Independence, known it the tary operation of 22, 1895 and January 22, the 1epa E BUI of casual of the War of Independence, Known the tary operation of the War of 1895 and January 22, 1896 "invasion" between 67 dead and 364 wounded in twenty 1896 erve. thu tary oper between October 22, 1950 and Sanuary 22, 1896 "invasion suffered 67 dead and 364 wounded in twenty Cuban forces suffered Nal Tiempo, Coliseo, Calimete war om 'invasion suffered 67 dead and Sou sounded in twenty Cuban forces suffered 67 dead and Sou sounded in twenty battles, including Mal Tiempo, Coliseo, Calimete battles, cuban forces used mostly guerrilla warfare by Sta mb Coban including Mal Trempo, Correct, Carimete and La battles, Including Mal Irempo, Correct, Guerrilla warfare, La Taironas. Taironas. CU Taironas. Cuban forces used mostly guerring warfare. The Taironas. Spanish often broke the engagements and failed to use their Spanish forces to pursue the Cubans and force them to their ad Spanish often broke the engagements and raised to use their uperior forces to pursue the Cubans and force them to the Nas ior Sen rvi Bal 2SI The largest battles ever fought in Cuba actually took play 061 eri The largest battles ever rought the war with Spain in 1898 after the United States entered the war with about 600 to 1898 1.0 al after the United States entered the with about 600 men, in-Spanish General Joaquin Vara del Rey with about 600 men, inbol tit. Spanish General Joaquin vara der Ney and roops established i cluding Spanish, Cuban and Puerto Rican troops established i Du cluding Spanish, Cuban and Puerto Ricen troops established ; defensive line against much larger American and Cuban Any defensive line bills of El Caney. From a strong point as a defensive line against much the from a strong point at El troops in the hills of El Caney. From a strong point at El ap troops in the hills of El Caney. From a scrong point at El Vizo Fort they fought practically to the last man. The de-32 lu Vizo Fort they fought practically of including Vara del Rey fenders suffered over 400 casualties including. The tel Rey ir. 2, fenders suffered over 400 casualties than surrendering. The American who took his own life rather than 50 casualties 16 19 who took his own life rather than set ondering. The American and Cuban troops ustained by Spanish General Liperco Fil and Cuban troops sustained by Spanish General Linares at San defensive line was formed by Guight against larger formed at San Cul defensive line was longer fought against larger forces. They Juan Hill where they fought against larger Theory 19 Juan Hill where they before retreating. The American sustained 310 casualties before retreating over 150 Rel sustained 310 casual and the Cuban Army over 150. The real forces sustained 1,012 and the Cuban Army over 150. ent Bal herces, one could argue, were Spanish. 3 81 th Between 1902, when Cuban became independent, and January 1 re 1959, when the dictatorship of Fulgencio Batista was overthi thrown, only two large battles took place involving large du numbers of combatants and resulting in large numbers of coba sualties. They took place in November of 1934 and in pl September of 1957.21 1.0. 21 21 The black insurrection of 1912 resulted in several thousand blacks being killed. However, no real large battim took place. Most of the rebels killed had been hunted dom and assassinated by the Army after their capture. Most of the other so-called battles were in fact skirmishes. They involved very few combatants and most of the casualties were often the result of assassinations after the fact.

20

22

ki af

1 at ease and med dead. en killed ha lasted

Independ suffered numbreda nt allia 2, 1956 Ly major and Las ire. The their to fight

ik place n 1898 ien, inished a Arey t a El The deel Rey merican Another Another They merican erican

lary 1, overlarge of caind in

thouattics d down bot of They s were The first took place during an attempted coup d'etat on November 8, 1933. Members of the ABC revolutionary organization and several popular officers in the armed forces led an insurrection against Fulgencio Batista and a revolutionary government led by President Ramón Grau San Martin. Naval units, airplanes and artillery were used in running gun battles throughout Havana, with the main action taking place at the military airfield at Camp Columbia, Police Headquarters, the San Ambrosio and Dragones Army barracks and the Atarés castle. Troops loyal to the government under the command of Captain Gregorio Querejeta were able to defeat the insurrection. Over 150 men were killed and many more were wounded. Querejeta later became a general and Chief of Staff of the Army.

The second large battle took place after the rebellion of Navy personnel and civilian revolutionaries in Cienfuegos on September 5, 1957 in an attempt to overthrow Fulgencio Batista. About 18 members of the armed forces loyal to the government and about 70 civilian and Navy personnel involved in the insurrection were killed. Many more were wounded on both sides.

During the seven years that Fulgencio Batista governed Cuba as a dictator between March 10, 1952 and December 31, 1958, approximately 1.000 government troops and about 1,500 revolutionaries were killed, for a grand total of no more than 2,500. In addition to the Cienfuegos uprising on September 1957, the largest battles took place on July 26, 1953 when Fidel Castro attacked the Moncada barracks in Santiago de Cuba, and during the battle of Santa Clara in December of 1958, when about 60 government troops and 40 members of the Rebel Army were killed.<sup>22</sup> It is a myth that large military encounters took place in Cuba during the struggle against Batista. This author can only account for 52 encounters in seven years and most of them were rather small. Contrary to the assertion that as many as 20,000 people died during the revolutionary war, the actual figure is less than one fourth that number. The majority were executed, assassinated, or died as a result of terrorist acts, not as a result of combat.

The largest battles involving Cuban troops have all taken place after 1959, both inside and outside of Cuba. The largest battle ever involving Cuban military personnel took place during the Bay of Pigs invasion between April 15th and 20th, 1961. Government pilots flew approximately 70 missions

<sup>22</sup> The government lost 22 soldiers and 64 attackers were killed. Most of attackers killed were in fact assassinated after they retreated and were hunted down by government forces. A total of 148 men and two women participated in the attack.

The

Ing

m111

for

of t

Many

"int

ID C

pat1

rial

of t

mand

plac

fice

have

and

Ever

seer vere

Com

expe

guei

disc

any

WAS

Port

9 UC ( a gt

The

lear

the

hav

twei have

unc

180

ta

shi

OVE

and str

fiq

24 25 Afg

in

yea

against the invasion force and shot down eight planes, and one B-26. The two Sea Furies, and one B-26. against the invasion force and such and one B-26. The rest two sea Furles, and one B-26. The rest of used two the Revolutionary Air Force had been dest. against the stwo Sea Furles. The rest had been destroyed used two the Revolutionary Air Force had been destroyed the planes arfields days before the landing by boyed used two the Revolutionary before the landing by babing the planes airfields days before the landing force. The abing at several airfields 26's of the invading force. The several the planes airfields two days be invading force. The binn at several airfields by babinn runs conducted with B-26's of the invasion brigade -26 runs conducted with shot down. at several with B-26's of the invasion brigade B-26 runs conducted with B-26's of down. The invasion brigade B-26 and one Sea Fury were shot down. The 26's, C-46's, and C-46 and one Sea Fury were shot dound and artigade "a and one Sea Fury missions with 17 B-26's, C-46's, and C-about as many missions and hundreds of tanks and artigate and one sea many missions with 17 des of tanks and C-about as many missions and hundreds of tanks and artillery Thousands of troops, and against the approximately dery about of troops, and hand against the approximately Thousands of troops, combat against the approximately for the process were 2506 Bright Official figures place Incusance were set into compate age Official figures place on the invasion force at 107 and the invasion force at 107 and the members of the 2506 billed invasion force at 107 and the number of men killed in the killed at 161. Hundreds number of government troops killed at 161. Hundreds by number of government troops kare number of government troops killed number of government troops killed were wounded. The actual number of government troops killed were wounded. The actual number. In addition to the Cuban triled were ounded. The actual in addition to the Cuban trops killed may in fact be much higher. In addition to the Cuban trops may in fact be highes, several American pilots were killed may in fact be much higher, several American pilots were killer fighting on both sides, several force. The Cuban Government fighting on both sides. Sold force. The Cuban Government while flying for the invasion force. The Cuban Government while flying for the including Chilean and Nice while flying for the invasion of the Nicarau also used foreigners fought as members of the also used foreigners, fought as members of the ground pilots. Other foreigners fought rainers were present in pilots. Other foreigners trainers were present in con-forces. Many foreign military troops how to use thousands forces. Many foreign military how to use thousands of hew at the time teaching Cuban troops how to use thousands of hew veapons including tanks and artillery.

**BC** 

afa

me

las

are -

ore

ter

im

·pa

"VE

m

b

**1** 

d.

)[

vi.

si.

٢

1

Cuban troops have fought in many battles in Africa and the Cuban troops have fought Cuban troops were sent to Algeria to Middle East since 1961. Cuban that country and Morocco Middle East since ison that country and Morocco. Cubin fight in the war between that country and Morocco. Cubin fight in the wat set guerrillas in several African coun-troops have fought with guerrillas and South African countroops have fought after South African troops tries against Belgian Portuguese, and South African troops tries against Bergian internal conflicts either in support of They have fought in internal conflicts deveryong apport of They have fought in the overthrow African governments or in guerrillas fighting to overthrow African governments or in guerrillas righting tovernment against guerrillas or troops support of African government for the largest t support of Allican governes. Some of the largest battles infrom heighboring countel have taken place in Angola and Ethiopia. Thousands of Cuban soldiers have fought and con-Ethiopia. Induction Angola since 1975. Cuban troops fought in Syria during the 1973 war with Israel. They have also fought as guerrillas in several Latin American countries including as guerring and Republic, Venezuela, Bolivia, Peru and Guatemala.

At the present time over 35,000 Cuban military personnel are serving as combat soldiers or military advisers in about 19 different countries in Africa, the Middle East and Central America. The size of the Cuban military, counting ready reserves and militia is placed at over 1.618 million.<sup>23</sup> The Cuban Armed Forces have also assisted in the organization and training of a well-equipped military force of over 150,000 men in Nicaragua since 1980. Over 3,000 Cuban military experts as well as over 4,000 civilian advisers, are currently serving in Nicaragua.

U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency, Handbook on the Cubie Forces, (Washington, D.C.: 1986), p. 1-12, Arned (Unclassified).

The old pantheon of military heroes is in the process of being expanded and even replaced by new names. Although Cuban military units are still named after the heroes of the wars for independence in the 19th century and martyrs and heroes of the struggle against Batista, new names are being added. Many leaders have been lost in combat in so-called "internationalist duties." Their memories have to be honored in order to maintain the interest of the troops in participating in these difficult conflicts, particularly when material rewards are very scarce. Most of the old <u>comandantes</u> of the guerrilla war against Batista and the military commanders of the early years of the revolution have been replaced by generals who were young teenagers and low rank officers in the Rebel Army during the revolution. These men have come of age in the foreign wars that have been fought and continue to be fought in many corners of the world.

They t of

oyed bing

8-26 [194

414

lery

. 500

the

the

led

Ops.

led

ent

uan

ind iba

184

he

to

an

**n**-

8 .

Df.

ln Is

I-Id

-

n

t

9

d

Even legendary figures such as "Che" Guevara's may now be seen in a different light. Guevara and his Cuban followers were dedicated revolutionaries. Cuban Communists as well as Communists throughout the world revere his dedication but his expertise as a fighter is questioned. His theories about guerrilla warfare and his military leadership have been discredited. During the revolution he did not really perform any extraordinary deeds. In the war against the counterrevolutionary guerrillas in the Escambray Mountains he was badly defeated by the anti-communist guerrillas led by Porfirio Ramirez. Although "Che" Guevara may have had some successes in Africa, he was defeated in his efforts to start a querrilla war in Bolivia.

The Cuban military now has experienced officers and military leaders that rival those of the military establishments of the leading world powers including the Soviet Union.24 They have been under constant training and retraining for over twenty five years. They are dedicated to their ideals, and have years of experience in war, both conventional and unconventional. They are accustomed to accomplishing almost impossible tasks. For example, transporting thousands of men to fight a war in Angola without virtually any support in old ships and planes. They have challenged the odds over and over again and managed to obtain many victories. Defeat and/or failure to accomplish a mission brings about very strong and certain punishment. The officers who failed to fight to the death in Grenada have been severely punished.

<sup>24</sup> Cuban troops have had more combat experience in the past 25 years than Soviet troops. With the exception of Afghanistan, where a massive Soviet military operation began in 1979, Cuban troops have been more active in the past 25 years.

It is particularly difficult to obtain information about this particularly difficult to obtain who are these this londership of the Cuban military. Who are these this londership of the cuban military control of the period. It is particularly difficult to obtain information about this particularly difficult to obtain information about this particularly difficult cuban military. Who are these these particularly of the Cuban military. Octoos, Schueg, particularly of the cabrera, Garcia, Baranda, Chu, eg, particularly cuban pame of cabrera, Garcia, Baranda, Chu, eg, pame of cabrera, Garcia, Baranda, Chu, eg, pame of cabrera, Cabrera, Catrona cuban pame of cabrera, Cabrera, Cabrera, Catrona cuban pame of cuban pame of cabrera, Catrona cuban pame of cuban p It is particularly the Cuban military. And are these this new leadership Acevedo, Casas, Colomé, Ochoa, Schueg, new leadership Acevedo, Garcia, Baranda, Chui by the name of Cabrera, maportant aspects of the new leaders , Acevedo, Casas, Corome, Uchoa, Schue by the name of Cabrera, Garcia, Baranda, Chui Telles, one of the most important aspects of by the name andez, Cabrera, Galtra, Baranda, Chui Telles, one of the most important aspects of this This is one could reasonably expect that the of the most important expect that the of the reasonably expect that the could reasonably leaders the scene study This is one could reasonably input that the This is one could Fidel Castro leaves the scene because of Cuba once Military leaders ex-leadership of Cuba important social and polity. because one cuba once Fight that leaders the scene leadership of cuba once Military leaders ex-leadership of military. come from the military and in Soviet-block countries ranking leadership the military. In social and political and countries rank traditionally had an important Soviet-block countries rank traditionally America and in Soviet-block countries. come traditionally had an important Soviet-block countries traditionally America and in Soviet-block countries Cuba. Latin America the leaders of these countries tradit Latin America and leaders of these countries Cuba, have come the leaders will not take place their ranks have believe that this will not take place Fich Cuba, Latin ve come the latter will not take place their ranks have come that this will not take place their reason to believe that this will not take place is no reason to believe that this will not take place Military leaders with conspicuous positive their ranks to believe that this conspicuous place is no reason to believe with conspicuous positive Military leaders with an excellent chance of again the current system, stand an excellent chance of is no reason leaders with an excellent chance of being within the current system, stand an excellent chance of being within the current of the country. the future leaders of the country.

# Research Methodology

а.

E

1

The information presented here has been gathered from Put. Ished sources. All the materials used are public and in able to any researcher willing to invest the time in them. These include Cuban history books, military used them. These include Cuban history books, military of the Government publications such as The Soviet-Cuban foreign Broadcast Information Service (FBIS). Newspaper magazine articles, as well as books on Soviet military hardware, were consulted in the preparation of used interviewed several Cuban-American researchers and recent emigres, many of them veterans of the Cuban military, te gather information and verify facts that have been obtained from other sources.

It is no longer possible to write about the Cuban military It is no longer post-without consulting numerous publications on African, Hidd ( Eastern, Asian, European and Latin American affairs. Eastern, Asian, Edition intelligence organizations have become Ł 1 very active in practically all corners of the world since C A 1959. From Algeria to Syria, from Angola to Ethiopia, and s from the Dominican Republic to Bolivia, Cuban soldiers have fought and continue to fight conventional and guerrilla wars C Hundreds of books and periodicals in many languages have been t consulted to prepare this study, which only covers the D e highlights of these involvement. It would take several books c to do justice to the subject.

As has already been mentioned, since 1959, new officers have come up through the ranks of the Cuban military and many of the leaders who fought during the revolution against Batistic have died or retired. Others are now holding civilians positions in the government. An innovation & la Castro have been betwee always indiv

A lis cluded inform ences these Cuba of th some of respon

An in the r Cubane left the l conduct the U and k live immed

The Cu dividu ment. type the av public findir source the Cu Pub-

avail-

D read

iblica-

a U.S.

lection

of the or and

litary

this

author

recent

y. to

Lained

litary Middle The become since L. and have wars. P been S the books been that military officers have been moved back and forth between civilian and military positions. Thus it is not always possible to determine the actual status of an individual.

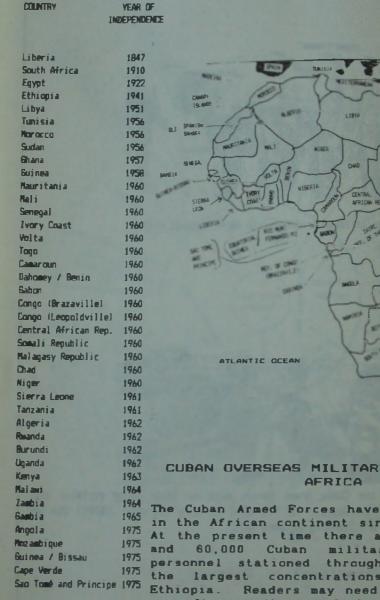
A list of all present Cuban generals and admirals is included in Appendix VII. An effort has been made to provide information about their background, including cross-references to specific events in which they took part. Many of these new faces are unknown outside of Cuba and even inside Cuba not all of them are well-known due to the secret nature of their activities. However, due to limited information, some of these men may have moved up in rank or changed their responsibilities or have retired since they were identified.

An interesting exercise was conducted during the course of the research for this publication. Several young and old Cubans (ranging in age between 26 and 70 years of age) who left Cuba within the past six years were read the names in the list of generals in the appendix. The same exercise was conducted with several leading scholars on Cuban affairs in the United States. Very few were able to identify the names and knew very little if anything about them. These generals live very private lives and are unknown except to their immediate relatives and staffs.

The Cuban Government prohibits the taking of pictures of individuals in the armed forces, military bases and equipment. This makes it practically impossible to gather this type of information when using only resources available to the average individual who can only obtain information in the public domain. But an attempt has been made to document the findings presented here with pictures from many different sources in the <u>public domain</u>, including many publications of the Cuban and United States governments.

s have iny of atista /Liian

AFRICA



CUBAN OVERSEAS MILITARY OPERATIONS IN

U.A.P.

0 104

ETHIOP

a

g

r

b

t

t

P

i

1

m

11

d

W

SI

8

fi

fi

n:

The Cuban Armed Forces have been very active in the African continent since at least 1963. the present time there are between 45,000 military and CIVILIAN throughout Africa, with largest concentrations in Angola and Readers may need to refer to this map often as they read the following chapter in order to better understand the complicated African politics that have followed the end of colonial rule over the past 30 years.

XX1. CUBAN HILLIANT ADVENTURES ABROAD (1959-1986)

CR BRAN

ITIONS IN

ary active

east 1963.

een 45,000

rica, with

ungola and

or to this

ing chapter

complicated

the end of

9.

CIVILIAN

cuben military involvement in foreign countries has taken cuben military in the past 27 years. The Revolutionary Government has given military training. Inclusionary and combat troops to revolutionary government has groups to training, logistical support, respons and combat troops to evolutionary groups and friendly governments throughout the world. Thousands of friendly good Thousands of guban soldiers have participated in guerrilla operations. Cuban solution ventional wars. The experience gained over so civil and conventional and unconventional over so many the Cuban military establishment one of the arfare has many years and arfare establishment one of the most effecmade the cuban the world. This chapter outlines the most effec-tive in the world projection of military tive in the outward projection of military power to other

There are at least five distinct phases of Cuban military in-There are at the first phases of Cuban military in-volvement overseas. The first phase, in the period from 1959 to 1965, can best be described as a learning process. to 1905, revolutionary groups in Latin America were given dileast 20 to the by veterans of the revolution against rect assistant Most of these efforts to export the revolution against Batista. Most of these efforts to export the revolution Batista. failed, for many different reasons. At the same time, the failed, to utionary Government was in the process of estab-Cuban Recontacts with African anti-colonialist movements and newly independent countries. The Cuban leaders went as far as to send combat troops to Algeria in 1963 to help that country fight a war with Morocco. Contacts developed throughout Africa in the early sixties were to result in a major commitment in the 1970's and 1980's. But the learning process in Africa was long and, as in Latin America, not without mistakes.

The second phase, between 1966 and 1969, was very difficult and resulted in several major failures. It started with a great deal of hope and fanfare at the Tri-Continental Congress held in Havana in 1966, with a promise of world-wide revolution and ended on a sour note with several major setbacks. An untold number of Cubans, most of them veterans of the revolution against Batista, died in unsuccessful attempts to assist revolutionaries around the world to take power. Perhaps the worst failure was that of Ernesto "Che" Guevara in Bolivia in 1967. Cuba was strongly criticized for interfaring in the internal affairs of native revolutionary movements and Communist parties, as well as for attempting to impose the Cuban revolutionary model on others. The divisions that resulted in many of these revolutionary groups was partially responsible for major setbacks like the one suffered in Bolivia. Relations with the Soviet Union were also strained as a result of the Cuban policies. The many failures in this period, particularly in Latin America. forced a rethinking of the strategy and goals of Cuban military involvement abroad.

In the third phase, from 1970 to 1975, the tactics of export-In the third phase, from 1970 to the 1960's, the tactics of export-ing the revolution changed. In the 1960's, the tactics had ing the revolution changes. In ungency movements with Cactice had been to organize rural-based insurgency movements with Cubans been to organize often attempting to promote revolution been to organize rural-based incompting to promote revolution or their allies often attempting to coalitions with or their allies often accomptones of coalitions with their own without forming alliances of coalitions with the second secon their own without forming all 1970's the new tactics revolutionary groups. In the 1970's and an effort way revolutionary groups. In the movements and an effort was for urban-based insurgency movements organizations to form coalitions of istory effort to establish diplomate Cuban Government made a major effort to establish diplomate Cuban Government made a major effort to establish diplomate Cuban Government made a major stand change its image in the ties with developing countries and change its image in the ties with developing countries an effort was made in the world community. In Latin America an effort was made to the broken in the ties which had been broken in the world community. In Latin America been broken in the early open diplomatic ties which had been broken in the early open diplomatic ties which methods ties with revolutionary 1960's. In Africa, Cuba strengthened ties with revolutionary 1960's. In Africa, Cuba scronger the new independent nonary movements and the governments of the new independent ionary movements and the governments sent to train military form Cuban military personnel were sent to train military forcer there young nations. They were also sent Cuban military personner citors. They were also sent for several of these young nations. They were also sent to for several of these young inclutionary leaders who had to act as body guards for revolutionary political and been act as body guards for still faced many political enemies able to take power, but still faced many political enemies able to take power, but in large numbers to provide members. Cuban civilians were sent in large numbers to provide media Cuban civilians were schnical services to civilians hedi-cal, educational and technical services to civilians adcal, educational and testing students were given scholarships dition, thousands of foreign students were given scholarships

In the

have

and in

through killed

since 1

itary 1

respect

dent 11

troops

vere di

defeat

Only to

the res terred

militar

fact. when F

of sol militai will b

foreigt

Each O

vided 1

provide

of eac

most pi

confusi

minima.

an unde

In the Middle East, the Cuban leadership was able to establish close ties with Arab revolutionary leaders. The defeat of the Arab armies in the 1967 war with Israel provided Cuba an avenue to develop strong friendships with the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) and other organizations which claimed that Israel was an extension of American imperialise in that part of the world. Arab guerrillas were given training in Cuba and Cuban troops were sent to the region to support training programs and to reenforce Arab armies. When the 1973 Arab-Israeli war broke out, Cuban combat troops were present in Syria, operating tanks and armored vehicles and providing logistical support.

During the fourth phase from 1975 to 1980, Cuban military involvement abroad underwent a major and important change. Thousands of Cuban soldiers were sent to Africa to fight as conventional units in Angola and Ethiopia. These major military efforts were carried out by younger soldiers who had not participated in the revolution against Batista. They were the product of the revolution after years of political and technical training. A new military order was born as a result of these experiences.

Some of the higher ranking troop commanders were indeed veterans of the revolution against Batista, however, the mjority of the young men sent to Angola were very young children in the late 1950's. of export-.ctics had th Cubana lution on inth other cs called was made 1. The 1 1 p lomatic ge in the de to rethe early Diutionary . nations ry forces sent to had been enemies ride medis. In adholarships

> to estab-The defeat vided Cuba alestinian .ons which mperialism ven trainon to supes. When roops were hicles and

> > n military nt change. 5 fight as major mil-5 who had ta. They political born as a

> > > r. the married

in the fifth phase, during the 1980's, Cuban military units in the fifth phase, during the 1980's, Cuban military units been caught up in a protracted war in Angola with no in sight. Thousands of soldiers have been rotated in a difficult and bloody war. Thousands have been ugh a difficult and caulties run as high as 10,000 iled and estimates of casualties run as high as 10,000 ref 1975. These been formed lled and At the same time a new cadre of experienced mil-since leaders has been formed. These men are contended mil-1975. 1975. The been formed. These men are experienced mil-since leaders has been formed. These men are experienced and litary ted both inside and outside of Cuba. The formenced and itary leaders inside and outside of Cuba. The Grenada inci-respected both inside and outside of Cuba. The Grenada incirespected both instate and catside of Cuba. The Grenada inci-respected in 1983, however, brought about a major defeat. Cuban dent in faced the American military for the first time and troops defeated. An important aspect of Grenada troops faced. An important aspect of Grenada was not the vere but the failure to follow orders and first defeated. Were but the failure to follow orders and fight to the end. defeated resistance was made by about three docto the end. defet token resistance was made by about three dozen men while Only at ran for safety and/or surrendered. Three men while Only token for safety and/or surrendered. This has not de-the rest ran for leaders from continuing to has not dethe rest rain Cuban leaders from continuing to expand their terred commitments to the spread of Community to their terred the commitments to the spread of Communism. Now, in military commitment Cuban soldiers had not been Now, in military communism. Now, in most of the Cuban soldiers had not been born in 1959 fact, and Castro captured power in Cuba fact, most castro captured power in Cuba. A new generation when Fidel is in the process of taking when Fidel is in the process of taking over the Cuban of soldiers is in Within 10 years all the Cuban of soldiers over the Cuban soldiers establishment. Within 10 years all the old timers soldiers who are not the old timers pilitary getabling the soldiers who are now participating in a synefiences will be running the countration of the solution of foreign experiences will be running the country.

Each one of the five phases outlined above has been subdi-Each one of the five phases outlined above has been made to vided by regions of the world. An attempt has been made to vided by regions of the world. An attempt has been made to red the country where Cuban troops have been active. For country where Cuban troops have been active. For nost people, African history in the past thirty years is very most people, African history in the past thirty years is very nost people, and difficult to understand. But without some confusion and difficult to understand. But without some imal knowledge of African affairs it is impossible to gain imal knowledge of Cuban policies and military activities.

### AFRICA

Cuban involvement in African affairs started soon after the overthrow of Fulgencio Batista. African revolutionaries, most of whom were active in anti-colonial wars, were sympathetic to the Cuban revolution and its leaders. It was a case of mutual admiration. Ernesto "Che" Guevara visited several African countries in 1959, seeking to establish ties with revolutionary organizations. As a result of his trip, several new relationships were established and African leaders began to visit Cuba. For example, President Sekou Toure of Guinea was welcomed to Cuba in 1960. They spoke of the natural alliance of all people seeking to obtain their freedom. Similar activity was also taking place in Asia. Leaders such as Sukarno of Indonesia were invited to visit Cuba. But behind the open political contacts were the beginnings of Cuban military activity far from the island's borders.

### Algeria

At the time of the overthrow of Batista, the Algerians were in the middle of a bloody war to obtain independence from France. Algerian revolutionaries were given assistance by the Cuban Government starting fairly soon after the revolution took power. Cuban radio and television, as well as newspapers controlled by the government, ran many news stories on the progress of the war and presented "soap operas" about the struggle of the Algerians against French colonialism. The extent of Cuban assistance to the Algerians is clouded. However, the French Government prohibited Cuban civilian planes from flying over French air space as a form of protest for the assistance that was being given to the Algerians.

In 1954, Algerians began a rebellion to obtain independence from France. The principal revolutionary organization was the Front de Libération Nationale (FLN). In 1958, after a series of meetings in Morocco, Tangier, Tunis, and Libya. representatives of several Algerian revolutionary groups formed a Provisional Government of the Algerian Republic (GPRA). By the end of 1959, it is estimated that at least 170,000 lives had been lost in the conflict. In 1960, the GPRA had been recognized by the Soviet Union and several other countries, despite the fact that the GPRA had not yet defeated the French. Seeking an end to the war, French President de Gaulle offered the Algerians three choices: independence, federation with France or internal autonomy. The offer was neither accepted nor rejected as the war continued. After several years of bloody fighting, Algeria was granted independence in 1961. It is estimated that as many as 1.5 sion s broke border Cuban first partic

After

celat1

when t ship T-34 In add Aviaci about ferred front troops

were w

millic that a

live 1

did n formed the g terror not a Algeri 1965, Houari 1963, the cc year. joined chang

23 In the S with provid ended cans c but li

24 Wi Hiddle Depart Navai on after olutionaries were sympa-It ivara stablish es of his trip, ifrican iead-Sekou Tom Spoke heir fre Asia Leadvisit Cuha peginnings of ders

gerians were endence from ssistance of the revoluas well as y news stosoap operas ch coloniajtigerians is bited Cuban e as a form h to the Aj-

.in indepenorganization 958. after a and Libya, hary groups an Republic at at least n 1960, the and several had not yet Trench Pres-15: indepeny. The ofcontinued was granted sany as 1.5 After relations were quickly stablished and a Cuban military misrelations sent to Algeria as part of the Cuban Embassy. When war sion sent to Algeria and Morocco late in 1963 over a broke out between Algeria and Colomb-Béchar, a brigade of border dispute in the area of Colomb-Béchar, a brigade of cuban troops was sent to issist the Algerians. This was the first instance of a Cuban combat brigade being sent out to participate in a foreign war.

when the war broke out in October of 1963, the Cuban merchant ship Aracelio Iglesias" was en route to Algeria with several T-34 tanks and military technicians. On October 28, a battalion of tank troops may have arrived on another vessel. In addition, other Cuban soldiers were flown in by Cubana de Aviación Bristol Britannia aircraft. It is estimated that about 400 soldiers and 40 tanks plus artillery were transferred to Algeria. Although the Cubans were deployed to the front lines, the war came to an end before Cuban combat troops could enter into action. It seems that the Cubans were withdrawn within three months.

million Algerians may have died during the revolution and that as many as 2 million people were arrested or forced to that as concentration camps. Conservative elements in France did not go along with the move to grant independence and did not ge Organisation de l'Armée Secréte (OAS), to thwart the government's moves. They operated as an underground the government organization in both France and Algeria, but could not achieve their goals. Ahmed Ben Bella became the first Algerian Head of State in 1962 and ruled the country until 1965, when he was overthrown by a coup d'etat led by Col. Houari Boumedienne. A Constitutional Assembly in August of 1963, proclaimed a new constitution which stated as one of the country's goals the building of socialism. The following year. in 1964, the Algerian Communist Party and the FLN noined forces to form one party. In 1968 the new party changed names to Socialist Vanguard Party of Algeria

<sup>23</sup> In 1973, King Hassan sent an infantry brigade to support the Syrian Army on the Golan Heights front during the war with Israel. At this time, a Cuban armor brigade was also providing assistance to the Syrians and thus the old enemies ended up fighting on the same side. We know that the Moroctans distinguished themselves in combat around Mount Hermon, but little is known about how the Cubans performed.

<sup>24</sup> William J. Durch, <u>The Cuban Military in Africa and the</u> <u>Middle East from Algeria to Angola</u>, (Alexandria, Va.: U.S. Department of Defense, Defense Logistics Agency, Center for Naval Analyses, 1976), pp. 14-16. The conflict did not last very long and the Moroccan Armed Forces humiliated the Algerians. After this incident, relations between Cuba and Algeria have been very close. Algeria has provided a base for Cuban military operations in the rest of Africa. When President Ben Bella was overthrown in 1965, relations between the two countries were somewhat strained, but before long, the Cuban leadership was able to establish a good working relationship with the new strongman, Colonel Houari Boumedienne.

## Ghana<sup>25</sup>

After WWII, the British colonial officials in Ghana allowed natives of the colony to take part in the administration of local government. In 1949, Kwame N'Krumah organized the Convention Popular Party (CPP) to demand additional reforms. Three years later, N'Krumah became the Prime Minister of the colony, and promised to fight against imperialism under a banner which mix d Socialism, Marxism and Christianity. He was successful in obtaining independence from the British in 1957.

After independence, N'Krumah became one of the principal leaders of the movement to free African countries from colonial rule. Internally, he carried out a revolutionary program to move the country toward Socialism. Relations with the Cuban revolutionary leadership were established soon af-ter the victory of the Cuban revolution in 1959. By 1961, a Cuban military mission had arrived in Ghana and a training camp for African guerrillas was organized under Cuban con-Ernesto "Che" Guevara visited the training Camp at trol. least once in 1964, as part of a tour that took him to several African countries, including Algeria, Guinea and the Republic of Congo (Brazzaville). The camp seems to have been located near the border with Upper Volta in the northern part of the country.<sup>26</sup> The Cuban guerrilla training camp operated for several years until N'Krumah was overthrown in 1966 by a group of pro-British officers.<sup>27</sup>

Ghana is a small African country or about 238,537 Km<sup>2</sup> located between Ivory Coast, Upper Volta and Togo. The population of the country in 1983 was estimated at 12.7 million people. There are six major ethnic groups, of which the largest are the Ashantis with about 44 percent of the population. The official language is English and the capital is Accra.

26 William J. Durch, The Cuban Military in Africa and the Middle East from Algeria to Angola, op. cit., p.14.

27 In 1969, a new constitution was proclaimed and elections were held to transfer power to a civilian government.

Congo

The Con cupied century started were gi velopme since changed

Republi

Former became after omy and the new has als lile, l became name w Congo. Traball groups as wel lt 15 0

N'Kruma tions Hungary Colonel N'Kruma from Co in 1974

28 The area pi Congo. Central gola, p (former the rec related

<sup>29</sup> The

Congo

Algeria

he rest n 1965

rained

blish a

Colonel

allowed tion of ted the

eforas.

of the

Inder a

Y. He

tish in

Incipal

a colo-

ry pro-

is with

-le noc

1961, 4

raining In con-

lamp at

to sev-

the Re-

re been

rn part

p operin 1966 Congo is a vast area in West Central Africa, that was occupled by French. Belgian and Portuguese colonies for over a century. In the late 1950's movements for independence were started in the whole region and by 1955, the old colonies were giving way to several new independent nations. The development of the new independent nations is hard to follow since they shared the geographic name of the region and changed the names of the new countries several times.

# Republic of Congo (People's Republic of the Congo)

Formerly known as French Equatorial Africa, this vast country became one of the overset territories of the French Union after WWII. ony and in August of 1960, full independence. Thus was born ony and in August of the Republic of Congo. The capital, which the new country of the Republic of Congo. The capital, which has also contributed to the name of the country is Brazzaville, located on the banks of the Congo River. In 1970, it ile, located on the banks of the Congo River. In 1970, it became the first African country to become Communist, and the mame was changed once again to People's Republic of the name was changed once again to People's Republic of the name was changed once again to People's Republic of the name is changed once again to prove the part of the congo. PCT) The principal political forces are tribal abail port. The center and the south of the country, as well as Communist organizations and pro-western groups. it is difficult to tell whether regional tribal affiliations

N'Krumah's CPP was not allowed to participate in the elections or to return to the country. He died in Bucharest, Hungary in 1972. Another military coup d'etat brought Colonel Ignatius Acheampong to power later in 1972 and N'Krumah's memory was revived as the liberator of the country from colonial rule. Relations with Cuba were reestablished in 1974.

Km<sup>2</sup> lopopulamillion .ch the populaital is

28 The geographic area known as the Congo. includes a vast area presently occupied by Zaire, People's Republic of the Congo. Gabon, Equatorial Guinea (formerly known as Rio Muni), Central African Republic, southern Cameroon, northern Angola, parts of southern Sudan, and parts of Malawi, Zimbabwe (formerly Rhodesia), Mozambique and Zambia. The people of the region speak various Bantu languages which are closely related to one another.

<sup>29</sup> The country is often referred to as Congo-Brazzaville.

ections .

ind the

or political ideology have played a more important role in

Cuban involvement in the Congo started under President Cuban involvement in the mid-1960's, when Cuba Alphonse Massemba-Debat in the mid-1960's, when Cuba Was Alphonse Massemba-Debat in the training of a militia or Civil Defense asked to assist in the training of a militia or Civil Defense asked to assist in the training of were established of the Corps. Formal diplomatic relations were established on May Corps. Formal diplomatic relation devices a logal presidential May 10, 1964. Cuban troops provided a logal presidential May Debut to protect him against local Polity 10, 1964. Cuban troops provided a spectrum for the structure of the second point of th to Massemba-Debat to protect important role in June of vals. Cuban troops played an important role in June of 1956 vals. Cuban troops prayed an expression oune of 1956 when Captain Marien Ngouabi led an uprising demanding the Debat give up power and that all when Captain Marien Ngouant for up power and that all Cuban President Massemba-Debat give up power and that all Cuban President Massemble Scott for country. The uprising was de-troops be sent back to their country. The uprising was defeated with about 200 Cuban troops playing a major role on However, after this incident feated with about 200 culture after this incident Cuban the government's side. However, after this incident Cuban the cuban because of the cuban t the government's side. troops were moved to less visible areas outside of the capitroops were moved to reduced temporarily. One of their tal and their numbers were reduced temporarily. One of their tal and their housers the Congo was to provide training to Apgolan guerrillas of the MPLA starting in 1966. This could

At least 200 Congolese were given scholarships to go to At least 200 congress and 1960's. This was part of a longrange plan of the Cuban Government to make friends in Africa and increase its influence in regional affairs. Over the years many Congolese have been educated in Cuba and have returned to their country.

The support of the Cuban Government was not sufficient to keep Massemba-Debat in power forever. In August of 1968, he was overthrown by Captain Ngouabi and his followers. The Army troops involved in the coup d'etat attacked and destroyed a People's Militia that had been trained by Cuban troops. It is possible that this militia unit was a cover name used to hide the presence of a substantial number of Cuban troops, who formed the bulk of this military unit.

Ngouabi and the Cuban Government managed to establish a friendly relationship after the coup that was to last until his assassination in March of 1977. Ngouabi played a major role in moving the country to declare itself the first Communist country in Africa and received substantial coaching from Cuba to set up a state security organization and a revolutionary court of justice to prosecute enemies of the state. In 1975 and 1976, Ngouabi provided considerable assistance to Cuba during the Angolan operation. Congolese airports and other facilities were used by Cuba as a staging area for an air-bridge to transport combat brigades to support the MPLA in Angola. However, despite Ngouabi valuable assistance to the Cuban Government, his Cuban friends could not prevent his assassination. Massemba-Debat was implicated in the death of Ngouabi and was arrested, convicted and executed.

Ngouabi to retail Ngouesso. Yhombi-Or Union, bi tablishir ern count

The Cong between unit of tioned is under the has prov dence. tal of Br

Republic

This teri southeast 30, 1960 with its Lumumba, try's fi President mumba wa mercenar1 Tshombe. volvement dent repl

Followers province levville civil wa white hos rebels wa Gaston Sc tacts wit tance. C Congo to Tshombe troops pa the guers Cubans er 1965. Th

Belgian ; rescue hu In WEF . Mobutu de

Neouabi was replaced by J. Yhombi-Opongo, who was only able Neousbi power until 1979. He was replaced by Denis Sassou who had served as deputy head of Denis Sassou who had served as deputy head of state under house opengo. Sassou had close association with the Soviet thombi but also made an effort to improve the economy by es-Onion hing a closer relationship with France and other Western countries.

Congolese Armed Forces are fairly small, consisting of between 8,000 and 9,000 men and a militia or paramilitary between about 1,500 men. About 400 Cuban soldiers were staunit of the Congo as of 1985. Military units are grouped tioned the Armée Populaire Nationale. The Congolese military under the all the leaders of the country since indepenhas The principal military bases are located in the capi-dence. provided in the capidence. tal of Brazzaville and at Pointe-Noire.

Republic of the Congo (Zaire)

1 dent

Wat (ense

. May

blank

1966

that

uban

de-

e 05

ubar. ap1heir

> Anbluo

> > to

Ong-

fica.

the

re-

to

he

The

deiban

ver

1 2

tii

TU-

101

lu-Le.

and

an.

PLA

10

211

This territory was the old Belgian Congo, and borders on the This tert with the People's Republic of the Congo. On June southeast the eld Belgian colony because the congo. southeast, the old Belgian colony became the Republic of Congo 30, 1960, the old Belgian colony became the Republic of Congo 30, its capital at Kinshasa (formerly Leopolville). Patrice Lunumba, a well-known leftist African leader became the country's first Premier under a coalition government headed by try 5 President Joseph Kasavubo. The following year, in 1961, Lunumba was removed from office and murdered. The murder by ercenaries from Belgium, possibly working for Moises Tshombe, was followed by civil war and United Nations' involvement to end the fighting. Tshombe took over as president replacing Kasavubo after the death of Lumumba.

e

3.

Followers of Lumumba formed a revolutionary government in the province of Katanga under the name People's Republic of Stanleyville in September of 1964. This was followed by a bloody civil war in which rebels captured and killed hundreds of white hostages and natives alike. The political arm of the rebels was the National Council of the Revolution, headed by Gaston Soumaliot and Laurent Cavila. They established contacts with the Cuban Government and requested military assistance. Cuban troops led by Ernesto "Che" Guevara went to the Congo to train guerrillas fighting against President Moise Tshombe in Katanga. Possibly as many as 200 Cuban combat troops participated in this operation. Guevara remained with the guerrillas from about April to December of 1965. The Cubans entered the country from Tanzania in the spring of 1965. They had their headquarters at Kigona.

Belgian paratroopers were dropped from American planes to rescue hundreds of people who had been caught in the civil In the middle of the civil war, General Joseph D. Mobutu deposed Tshombe and began a campaign to regain control

of the country. 30 It has been alleged that Cuban exiles, who of the country. It has been alleged under whether exiles, whe were veterans of the Bay of Pigs invasion, went to the Congo under the sponsorship of the U.S. Central Intelligence Agency under the sponsorship of the order fighting against the Agency to assist the government troops fighting for the Commu-Cuban pilots working for the CIA were alnist guerrillas. <sup>31</sup> Cuban pilots working for the CIA were al-legedly piloting B-26 aircraft in fegular bombing missions against the guerrilla strongholds. <sup>32</sup> Eventually the revoluagainst the guerrints compromise with the government after the cube troops were acked to after tionaries arrived at a top Cuban troops were asked to leave

Guevara and some of the Cuban soldiers left Africa and went Guevara and some of the group of Cuban troops went into the Republic of Congo (Brazzaville) to set up new training facil-Republic of Congo (Brazzarrist) they trained guerrilla unit of ities. In these facilities they trained guerrilla unit of Amilcar Cabral (PAIGC) and guerrillas of the Angolan MPL They concentrated in the training of guerrillas fighting against Portuguese colonial troops in Africa. At the time, Portugal was fighting to retain control of Mozambique Guinea-Bissau and Angola.

The Republic of the Congo went on to become Zaire under the leadership of General Mobutu, who changed his European name to Mobutu Sese Seko and forced all his countrymen to do likewise. Mobutu also changed the names of the principal cities in the country. The capital of Leopolville became Kinshasa. Stanleyville became Kisangani, and Elisabethville became Lubumbash1.

About 12 years later, in 1977 and again in 1978, Cuban trained Zairians were to invade the Shaba province (formerly Katanga) from Angola in an attempt to overthrow Mobutu Zaire received help from French, Egyptian and Moroccan troops and defeated the invaders. The Cuban Government denied any involvement in these invasions. (See Phase III for more details).

" Tshombe was on board a plane that was hijacked to Algeria in 1967, where he was arrested and kept in jail until his death in 1969.

31 Victor Marchetti and John D. Marks, The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence, pp. 138-139.

32 Ibid. pp. 131 and 148. The Cuban pilots working for the CIA were allegedly hired by a company called Caramar (Caribbean Marine Aero Corporation), which was a CIA "proprietary."

The orga vas head VOID tion Gove 33 C that the

Cuba .

Ang

Con

nIZ

ear c12 pla

196 111

nee.

803 855

Cab

neni

con gtr

tar

1mp

580

815

Paol

Cuba

ple Ahme

mat1

aues

BOVE stat Séke

Rhod

were all were all missioni revoluint after o leave

and want into the ig faciunits of an ipla fighting hambique

nder the ean name do likel cities inshasa. became

> Cuban Formerly Mobutu. 1 troops 11 ed any 31 more

contacts between the Cuban Government and revolutionary orga-Contacts between these Portuguese colonies were started in the nizations in 1960's. Initial contacts between started in the nizations in 1960's. Initial contacts between Cuban offiearly and Agostinho Neto, leader of the Angolan MPLA, took cials and hydrang the Cuban adventure in the Engolan MPLA, took place within a year, Cuban troops were trans (Zaire) during Within a year, Cuban troops were training MPLA guer-1965 . 1965. In Congo-Brazzaville and Neto had travelled to Cuba to rillas in Conge Castro. Guerrilla organizations fighting meet with Fluctuguese in Guinea-Bissau also obtained Cuban against the Portugues in the mid-1960's up to the obtained Cuban against the starting in the mid-1960's up to the time that the assistance undependence in September of 1974. Amilcar country leader of the Marxist PAIGC, fighting for the inde-Cabral. of Guinea-Bissau and Cane Verde Cabral, leader of Guinea-Bissau and Cape Verde maintained frequent pendence of the Cuban Government during the revolutionary contact with against the Portuguese. At least one Cuban milistruggle age one Cuban mili-tary officer, Major Pedro Rodriguez Peralta, was captured and tary officer by the Portuguese for several years in Guinea-Bis-Formal diplomatic relations between Cuba and Guinea-Bissa0. Bissau were established on October 1, 1973.

People's Revolutionary Republic of Guinea (Conakry)

Cuban Government officials established contacts with the People's Revolutionary Republic of Guinea and its President, Ahmed Sekou Touré soon after the overthrow of Batista. Diplomatic relations were established in 1960. This former French colony optained its independence in 1958. Sékou Touré requested and received Soviet-bloc assistance so that he could move for and with the organization of a one-party Socialist state. Cuban troops were provided to work as body guards for Sékou Touré and to train local military units in the 1960's.

Rhodesia (Zimbabwe)

Algeria til his

he Cuit

for the Caramar a CIA The Soviet Union had been providing assistance to guerrilla organizations in Rhodesia since at least 1961. Soviet aid was given to the Zimbabwe African People's Union (ZAPO), headed by Joshua Nkomo. The People's Republic of China was providing assistance to the competing Zimbabwe African National Union (ZANU), headed by Mugabe. The role of the Cuban Government in the guerrilla warfare in this African country is clouded by considerable secrecy. However, it is known that members of ZAPO and ZANU maintained contacts throughout the revolutionary struggle to set up a black government with Cuba. Tanzania, Zanzibar, Equatorial Guinea and Rio Muni

The Republic of Tanganyka and the Republic of Zanzibar an island off the east coast of Africa, joined to form one country in April of 1964. They adopted the name of United Republic of Tanzania, with the capital at Dar es-Salam. But countries had received their independence from Great Britain in 1961. Tanzania drifted slowly to the left until in 1967 the banks and major industries were nationalized. Cuban Government contacts with the leaders of Tanzania were established in the early 1960's and Cuban military operations in Africa have often either started and ended in Tanzania Diplomatic relations between Cuba and Tanzania had been established in June of 1964. 33 There is some evidence that points to the existence of Cuban guerrilla training camps in Tanzania in the 1960's where FRELIMO members were trained.

Equatorial Guinea is located in the island of Bioko, off the west coast of Africa in the Gulf of Guinea. The island is about 10,832 square miles compared with Cuba, which has 42,827 miles. Rio Muni, located on the African mainland and the island of Bioko form the Republic of Equatorial Guinea About 90 percent of the national territory is on the mainland, but the economy of the island province is stronger. The island was discovered by Fernando Po and became a Portuguese colony until it was ceded to Spain in 1778. A plebiscite was held in 1964 and the population of the Spanish territories then known as Fernando Po and Rio Muni elected for autonomy. Independence came on October 12, 1968.

Contacts between the Cuban Government and Communist leaders of Equatorial Guinea started in the 1960's, with the advantage of Spanish as a common language. The strategic location of the island can provide the Cuban military a refueling stop for airplanes carring troops and supplies to and from Africa Very little is known about early contacts between Cuba and Equatorial Guinea, but it is fairly certain that they had taken place since at least the mid-1960's.

For example, Ernesto "Che" Guevara left Africa after participating in the guerrilla war in Zaire through the Dar es-Salam airport in Tanzania. He left on a commercial airline flight in December of 1965 or in January of 1966.

34 FRELIMO: Mozambique Liberation Front.

35 Masie Nguema Biyondo ruled the country from independence in 1968, becoming "president for life" in 1972. He was a ruthless dictator who drove the country into bankruptcy and forced the emigration of thousands of Europeans. Masie Nguema Biyondo was overthrown in August of 1979. A Suprese Military Council headed by Teoro Obiang Nguema Mbasasogo new TriT

The vana (18d)

goal ship thro

Fide

erat

nev

ity

1084

pant

The

pr II,

ple

frat

50-1 tr1(

men

the

revi

For

bet

dip

1ca to

gro

Nac

par olu

SID

men

fun.

Equ

# PHASE II (1966-1970)

Tri-Continental Congress

The Tri-Continental Congress, held in January of 1966 in Hatwana, concluded that wars of national liberation were justified and that all revolutionary groups with similar ideas and goals should unite to support each other. The Cuban leadership supported the formation of guerrilla organizations throughout Latin America to take power by armed inuggle. Fidel Castro offered to cooperate with wars of national liberation all over the world. As a result of the Congress, a new organization, the Organization of Latin American Solidarity (OLAS), was formed in January of 1967, to promote the ideals of continental revolution, as expressed by partici-

The congress became a battle ground of ideologie. The principal groups were: the Soviets and the radiional Communists parties allied with them: the delegates of the People's Republic of China and Maoist-Communist revolutionaries from all over the world; Troskyte-Communists; members of the so-called "new left" from the United States and other countries; and Fidel Castro and his followers. The Cuban Government made every possible attempt to control the attendance at the congress to push for the approval of its own theory of people control.

For example, despite the strong relationships which existed between Cuba and Mexico, a country that refused to break diplomatic relations with Cuba in the early 1960's, only Mexican revolutionaries who found the Cuban line were invited to participate in the Tri-Continental Congress. Among the groups represented was the Mexican Movimiento de Liberación Nacional. The Mexican Communist Party and the Popular Socialist Party, led by Lombardo Toledano were not invited to participate because they supported the Mexican Partido Revolucionario Institucional (PRI), which has governed in Mexico since the 1920's. The Cubans were exploring the possibility of exporting the revolution to overthrow a friendly government. Mexican leftists were not the only ones who had prob-

runs the country. Diplomatic relations between Cuba and Equatorial Guinea were established on December 27, 1972.

imps in ed and is th has th and tuinea. maintonger a Por-8. A Spanish elected

ar an coun-R-pub-

Both Britain n 1967

estab-

ons in

Izania.

en es-

e that

eaders advan-Dcalion Ng stop Africa iba and iby had

er par-Dar esairline

endence was a Lcy and Masie Supreme Goo new lems attending the Tri-Continental Congress. For example, a Bolivian delegation of several Communist organizations arrived in Havana but were not allowed to participate in the congress. 36

The 10 months that followed the Tri-Continental Congress were possibly the most militant in support of guerrilla movements in Latin America. Fidel Castro made repeated critical statements of Latin American Communist leaders and particularly Communist intellectuals who could not gather the strength to take power by force. He denounced these leaders as "right wingers" who did not belong in the struggle against imperialism. Castro was also critical of Communist countries, including the Soviet Union, for maintaining diplomatic ties with oligarchic regimes in Latin America. Several Cuban Communists who had ties to the pre-Revolution Cuban Communist Party and others who had close ideological affiliation with the Soviet Union had been jailed or demoted from government. jobs for not supporting the efforts to export the revolution Castro's attacks against anyone who did not share his views continued long after the end of the congress.

At a rally in April of 1967, on the 6th anniversary of the defeat of the Bay of Pigs invasion, Fidel Castro called for immediate revolution throughout Latin America. A few days later at a May Day rally, Castro and other Cuban Government leaders hinted that Ernesto "Che" Guevara was already leading a guerrilla force in Latin America to carry the revolution to the entire continent. When Soviet Prime Minister Kosygin visited Cuba in June of 1967, the Cuban and Soviet leaders seemed to have clashed over the Cuban policy of supporting armed struggle against imperialism and Cuban financing, training and equipping of guerrilla fighters from other countries.

### Organization of Latin American Solidarity (OLAS)

The Tri-Continental Congress was followed a year later by a meeting of the Organization of Latin American Solidarity. In July-August of 1967, OLAS held a congress in Cuba in which pledges of support for guerrilla organizations in Latin America were made again. Delegates from revolutionary organizations attending the OLAS meeting called for the start of armed struggle even within the United States. Cuban leaders called for U.S. anti-imperialists to unite and cooperate in the struggle to spread the revolution. Stokeley Carmichael,

<sup>36</sup> Lydia Gueller and Lora and Ruiz González, representing the PRIN, PCM-L and POR were not allowed to participate in the congress. Source: Regis Debray, <u>La Guerrilla del Che</u>. (Mexico: Siglo XXI, 1975), p.36. he stru vietna seeting States. Student sponsib 0.5. Caj

The OLA sistance that arts number raining pation were ar Despite out of

## Conflic

conflic Governme assistan 1967. served ure to missed as inef to take nist le parties had clo of rhet

<sup>37</sup> The radical Asong t: Panther Both ba United Left" as hist ac

38 For tween 1

1

ar-

100

919V ents ate-

arly

h to

1gh:

121-

1101

-00-

12.82

#1th

lent

.or.

BWS

the for ayı ent

Ing to 915

818

ine.

ng,

un-

1 2

In

ch.

tan.

of

17.8

10

he

ħe. 1.

the black student leader in the United States, was one of the black student. Carmichael for the creation of many wited guests. Invited guests. vietnams in the United States Start of a black liberation povement within the United States. Several activists of the povement within the and the anti-war movement attended the series for Merican "new lott and calls for movement attended the American and supported the calls for for in the United sesting 37 Among the American relians were members of the states. Students for a Democratic Society (SDS), who later formed the students for a underground revolutionary organization reweathermen, several bombings in the United States in the sponsible for several possibly a bomb that work sponsible for including possibly a bomb that went off in the garly 1970's, including possibly a bomb that went off in the U.S. Capitol.

The OLAS meeting ended with additional Cuban pledges of as-The OLAS meeting guerrilla struggles and with a declaration sistence for armed revolt was the fundamental political to declaration hat armed revolt was the fundamental political line for revhat armed to the Latin America. Previous Cuban financial and olutionaries financial and to include the active particitraining support tion of Cuban military officers directly in guerrilla operntions in Latin America. In Venezuela and Bolivia, Cubans vere arrested or killed in combat with government forces. vere arrested of set-backs, Cuban support continued to flow

conflicts with the Soviet Union

conflicts with the Soviet Union over the policy of the Cuban Government of exporting the revolution by providing direct Governmente to revolutionaries in other countries surfaced in 1967. The Tri-Continental Congress and the OLAS meeting had served as forums to attack Communist parties for their failure to lead armed revolutionary struggles. They were disissed by more militant revolutionaries associated with Cuba as ineffective organizations whose members lacked the courage to take up arms. Fidel Castro strongly criticized the Communist leaders and called them "pseudo-revolutionaries." These parties were supported by the Soviet Union and their leaders had close ties to the Soviet Communist Party. With this kind of rhetoric a clash with the Soviet leaders was inevitable. 38

18

3.

1

S

31

The Cuban Government continued to invite American black. radicals to Cuba during the late 1960's and early 1970's. fong the leaders invited were Eldridge Cleaver of the Black Panther Party and Angela Davis of the Communist Party U.S.A... Both had served time in jail for criminal activities in the United States. Cleaver eventually turned against the "New Left" and the Cuban Government and has become an anti-Communist activist in the United States.

<sup>38</sup> For more information on the Cuban-Soviet differences, between 1966 and 1968, see: William Ratliff, Castroism and Com-

Before long, a series of attacks on the Cuban leadership began to appear all over Latin America. The Venezuelan Communist Party answered Castro, demanding that he restrain his language when referring to Communists who were struggling against American imperialism and demanded that he censure the terrorist tactics that were being used by his followers. The Venezuelan party asserted its right to form its own policy and rejected Castro's interference in its internal affairs. Castro and his followers were called an "anarcho-adventurist" bunch which had lacked the courage to raise the red flag when they were fighting in the mountains against Batista. However, he demanded that other revolutionaries identify themselves as Communists and take chances that he himself was not willing to take. Castro was also accused of being two-faced for maintaining diplomatic and commercial relations with the Franco regime in Spain and with the same British Government that ran the colonial racist government in Zimbabwe (Rhodesia).

Within four months, in August of 1967, the Colombian Communist Party issued a similar protest against the Cuban Government. In Bolivia, where Cuban guerrillas led by Ernesto "Che" Guevara were operating, the split between the Communist Party and the Cuban leadership contributed to the defeat of the revolutionaries. On October 27, 1967, days after the capture and execution of Guevara in Bolivia, an article written by Luis Corvalán, leader of the Chilean Communist Party was published in <u>Pravda</u>, dismissing the Cuban revolutionary thesis as adventuristic. The following month, when the Soviet Union celebrated the 50th anniversary of the Russian Revolution, the Cuban leadership was not invited to participate.

Despite all the literature on the strong differences of opinion between the Cuban and Soviet leadership during this period, the author has also uncovered some evidence that the Soviets did provide support to Cuba so that it could carry out an aggressive program to export the revolution. For example, while the Cuban leadership was openly arguing with Communist Parties throughout Latin America and the Soviets where providing a forum to criticize Cuban tactics, Soviet officers were building training centers in Cuba. Colonel Wadim Kotscherigine, a KGB officer seems to have been in charge of building several training camps on the island for revolutionaries from other countries. Revolutionaries from most Latin American countries, as well as Africa and the Mid-

munism in Latin America (Washington, D.C.: Hoover Institution, 1976), chapters 1 and 2.

39 "Respuesta del Partido Comunista a Fidel Castro," <u>El Na-</u> cional, (Caracas, Venezuela, March 17, 1967), p. D 7. uelan Commuau, snip be. restrain his e struggling censure the llowers. The s own poilcy nal affairs adventuristed flag when tista. Howentify thesself was not ng two-faced ons with the h Government in Zimbabwe

mbian Commuuban Governby Ernesto he Communist he defeat of s after the rticle writmunist Party evolutionary when the Sothe Russian to partici-

ces of opining this pence that the could carry on. For exarguing with the Soviets tics, Soviet a . Colonel ave been in e island for onaries from and the Mid-

ver Institu-

tro," El Na-D 7.

dle Sast have been trained at these facilities. Cuban offidle with Soviet assistance, were also sent to North Africa the Middle East starting in the 1967 to train member of pLO and other Arab organization. Cuba contrain member of and pLO and other Arab organization. Cuba continued to rethe Soviet weapons and Cuban officers continued to re-celved in the Soviet Union and Eastern Functioned to be celv soviet union and Eastern European countries trained this period. Thus the whole success countries trained in this period. Thus the whole guestion of Cuban-throughout this be taken with a provision of Cubanthroughout the concess has to be taken with a grain of salt.

By 1968, Cuba had over 300 heavy and medium-weight tanks, 200 By 1968, Cuba carriers, 100 assault guns, 600 surface-toarmored personates, a large Air Force with Mig-15's, Mig-17's surface missinc Mig-21's, in addition to a large number of and supersonic aft. The Navy had also been expanded with 18 training five Osa patrol boats with Sture training allowe Osa patrol boats with Styx missiles. All of Komar and firsh had been supplied by the Soviet Union and its Eastern European allies.

## conflicts with the People's Republic of China

The conflict with the Soviet Union and Communist parties The communist parties which supported the Soviet line was not unique. The Chinese which support had a substantial diplomatic delegation in Cuba. Government directed a strong propaganda campaign with the goal of They all levels of the Cuban bureaucracy. Members of the military were particular targets of the Chinese Communists. who made it a point to reach every military installation in who make their literature. In February of 1966, Fidel Cuba with attacked the Chinese Embassy for interfering in the internal affairs of Cuba. In March of 1967, the final break rame, after Castro made a major speech critical of the activities of the Chinese in Cuba. He seemed to take sides with the Soviets in the well-known dispute between the two Communist giants, despite his own problems with the Soviet leaders. The Chinese and their "Maoist" organizations throughout the world counterattacked with a strong campaign against Castro. For example, in the United States, the Progressive Labor Party, a Maoist organization of the "new left" with hundreds of followers among young college students in the the northeast and California, published strong attacks against Cuba. They found plenty of reasons to claim that the Cuban leadership was a farce and its ideology misguided from true forms of Socialism that would eventually lead to Communism.

### Cuban-Led Guerrillas in Bolivia

Starting around March of 1966, several Cuban military officers, veterans of the revolution against Batista, began to arrive in Bolivia. They included Captain Harry Villegas Lieutenant Carlos Coello and Captain José Maria Martinez Tamayo, who had made the preliminary arrangements several months before to start a guerrilla unit. They were all closely allied with "Che" Guevara and had fought under his command in Cuba. Before long, at least 15 Cuban officers had arrived to form the vanguard of what was to be a large revolutionary army operating in the heart of South America.

100

adi

a9ª

qGé

to the

22

The

Not

t1 pl

PB.

zei

su

11

Be fc

ba

ķе

11

¥€

pr

11

e:

g. tt

**k**7

11

Q:

81

Die.

8

g

п

t.

٤

٤

4

4

£

ы.

According to recounts of the history of this period, Guevara's goal was to use Bolivia only as a platform to move to Peru, where he hoped to join established guerrilla forces in that country. However, the demise of the Feruvian guerrillas in 1965 and 1966, forced a change in plans and Bolivia became the prime target for revolution. Guevara arrived in November of 1966 via Madrid, Sao Paulo and Montevideo, using false papers. Several Peruvian and Bolivian Communist revolutionaries joined Guevara and his Cuban followers. By February of 1967, 15 Cubans and Bolivians formed the backbone of the small guerrilla army.

The Cubans soon found out that the environment in Bolivia was not like what they had found in the Sierra Maestra Mountains in Cuba during the revolution against Batista. The peasants were natives who spoke Guarani, and not Spanish. Natives in other parts of Bolivia spoke Guechua and Aymara. Communication was difficult and the local population was not friendly. In Cuba they had not faced the dangerous animals that were present in the South American jungles (snakes, for example). Although the vegetation was lush, they did not find oranges, mangoes, and other tropical fruits like in Cuba. They could not find animals to hunt for food and there were no friendly

According to the account of Regis Debray in his book La <u>Guerrilla del Che</u>, the following Cubans were part of the guerrilla army in Bolivia:

1.Maj. Vilo Acuña Núñez (Joaquin) killed 31 Aug. 1967 2.Maj. Sánchez Díaz (Marcos) 3.Maj. Gustavo Machin (Alejandro) 4.Capt. José Marla Martinez Tamayo (Papi, Ricardo) 5.Capt. Daniel Alarcón (Benigno) escaped to Chile 6.Capt. Alberto Fernández (Pacho) killed 8 Oct. 1967 7.Capt. Manuel Hernández 8.Capt. Orlando Pantoja (Antonio) 9. Capt. Eliseo Reyes Rodriguez (Rolando) killed 25 April '67 10.Capt. Suárez Gayol (El Rubio - had been Vice-Minister of Industry in Cuba) killed 10 April 1967 11.Capt. Harry Villegas (Pombo) escaped to Chile 12.Lt. Octavio de la Concepción (El Moro- Cuban military MD) Killed in combat 4 August 1967 13.Lt. Carlos Coello (Tuma) 14.Lt. Israel Reyes ( Braulic) killed 31 August 1967 15.Lt. René Martines (sic) Tamayo (Arturo)

ought under his ban officers his be a large levo.

i period Gue. orm to move rilla forces in ivian guerning ved in Noves using fals par t revolutionar. By February of packbone of the

in Bolivia vas stra Mountais The peasanti h. Nati ra. Communicanot not for example) for example, find oranges a. The re o friendly

n his book is part of the

. 1967

o) 9 1967

25 April '67 finister of

illitary MD)

967

farmers to donate or sell food to ddition, the Bolivian Army rangers. In addition, the Bolivian Army rangers. In two population proved to be good fighters, p inst foreigners. By contrast, Bolivian members in agerrilla unit were city dwellers who invites the sweller in the set of ording frequent swellen to swim. Several died fording frequent swellen the jungle. It was easy to see that isaster was in the making.

The Secretary General of the Bolivian Communist Party, Mario Monje demanded political and military control of the revolution. Guevara refused to give up control and demanded complets authority. The Central Committee of the Communist party backed Monje. The Communist Youth League expelled any members who joined the guerrillas. Guevara was left with the support of a small splinter group of the Communist Party and jimited to non-existent assistance from abroad.

Before long, in early March of 1967, members of the guerrilla force clashed with Bolivian my units of the IV Division based at Camiri. The guerrilla camp at Nancahuasú was discovered and the about March 23, 1967 on, the guerrillas were on the run. They won some skirmishes but began to lose keymen experienced in guerrilla warfare and new men did not fill their numbers. Several Bolivians deserted and others fill their numbers. Several Bolivians deserted and others principal Bolivian leaders. He was killed on August 31st. In September of 1977, evidence began to be made public in Bomilitary officers and other foreigners hal been leading a guerrilla force in that country since 1966. Within a month the Bolivian military reported that "Che" Guevara had been killed in the jungles in the southeast of Bolivia by Army rangers.

On October 8th, the guerrilla force fell into an ambush at Guebrada del Churo, and seven guerrilla tured. Guevara was captured suffering from wound to a leg and was later executed by Bolivian A my officer. Only six members of the guerrilla force managed to ecope arriving in

<sup>41</sup> During April of 1967, as the problems of the Bolivian guerrillas began to mount, another guerrilla organization in neighboring Brazil was also in trouble. A guerrilla unit that had been operating in Minas Gerais and Espiritu Santo in the Caparaó Mountains, was discovered by the Brazilian military and routed.

<sup>42</sup> Among the Cubans who were said to to have accompanied "Che" Guevara was Major José Nivaldo Causse Pérez. He is now a Brigadier General in the Cuban Army. The author has not found hard evidence that he participated in the Bolivian adventure. Moises and Ernesto Guevara were not related. Chile in December of 1967. Only three of the fifteen Cubans survived the experience.

GUEV

fa11

....

bel 1

a bi

vang

8355

rad 1 cent

by t

The

42.5

Cast

stri

diff

VALA

scol por

(an)

ary |

in ti

shil

Ane

Lat

the

axp

tra

Lat

Bat

ars

fact

;ta

Cub

The

and

100

VII.

pa 1

The story of how Guevara was tracked down by the CIA and the participation of Cuban exiles in his capture and execution is a classic in intelligence operations. According to published reports, Special Operations staffers of the CIA suspected that Cubans were involved with the guerrillas operating in Bolivia, but could not get a receptive ear from their principals in the agency. However, when the guerrilla camp at Nancahuazú was overrun by Bolivian troops, captured documents provided sufficient evidence to prove that Guevara and a group of Cubans were in Bolivia. Guevara's fingerprints and a picture served to establish his presence. A few days later Regis Debray was captured by Bolivian troops. His life was allegedly saved by the CIA with promises that if he cooperated he would be protected from the Bolivians who wanted to kill him. In an attempt to save his life Debray talked.

CIA Director Richard Helms and Clandestine Services head Thomas Karamessines put in motion a major operation to capture Guevara. American troops were sent to Bolivia to train Bolivian rangers in anti-guerrilla operations. Cuban exiles. including veterans of Bay of Pigs, who were familiar with Cuban military tactics were also sent to Bolivia. Before long, the querrillas were on the run, suffering defeat after defeat. Another break in the case came when "Tania" an East German member of the guerrilla band was killed in late August of 1967. Tania had helped with the preparations to start the querrilla operations as an agent of the Cuban Government. She may have been, in addition to a Cuban intelligence officer, a counterintelligence officer working for the Soviet Union and given the task of keeping an eye on what the Cubans were up to. Finally, Guevara was captured on October 8th. The CIA attempted to save his life in exchange for his cooperation in disclosing details of Cuban operations around the world. However, the Bolivian Government did not want Guevara alive for fear that he would create political problems for them and execution orders were given, overruling the CIA. It seems that Guevara was not willing to cooperate anyway.

The members of the guerrilla force who managed to reach the Chilean border were received by Salvador Allende, who was then a member of the Chilean Senate. He provided them help to leave Chile unharmed.

<sup>44</sup> Victor marchetti and John D. Marks, <u>The CIA and the Cult</u> of <u>Intelligence</u>, pp. 138-145.

45 <u>]bid</u>. Among the alleged CIA men involved in the capture of Guevara were Hugo Murray (station chief), John S. Hilton, Colonel Ed Fox, Larry Sternfield and Nick Lendiris. Among teen Cubana

CIA and the xecution 14 o published A suspected perating in eir princila camp at d documents vara and rprints and days later s life was he cooperwanted to

vices head on to capa to train an exiles iliar with . Before feat after a" an East ate August start the overnment ence offihe Saviet the Cubans ober 8th. his coopround the nt Guevara blems for CIA. It ay.

> to reach , who was them help

ne Cult

apture of Hilton, Among

guevara's failure in Bolivia Cannot be separated from the Guevare of the theory of the "foco" which had become a fad gue of the trevolutionaries in the mid sixties. They some Hart was possible to start a revolution with only believed that of dedicated revolutionaries who would form the per and of a large movement which would follow after the vange became radicalized. They expected that the vanguard of the second radicalized. They expected that the process of masses because would come about from the experience of innoradicalizations suffering the expected repression carried out cent government against the revolutionaries.

The defeat of Guevara and the other Cuban guerrilla leaders The major setback for the plans to export the revolution. vas a major the revolution. Vastro eulogized Guevara and praised his dedication to the Castro against imperialism. But he pointed Castro eurogainst imperialism. But he pointed out that he had struggle age with Guevara over guerrilla tactic and called Guediffered the and called Gue-vara impetuous. Castro also pointed out that Guevara had a vara impertation and believed that individuals were not imscorn for that as men died new leaders would come up from the portant; their place in the vanguard of the revolutionary struggle.

with the defeat of Guevara the militancy of the Cuban leaderwith the derotained. It is estimated that over 2,500 Latin ship was had been trained to lead guerrilla forces. But the American Armed Forces were also receiving training from Latin Americanning from the United States military on anti-insurgency operations. The the United gained in the Vietnam ar were being used to experiences get and forces for counterinsurgency operations in the 1950's the Given the second secon train America. In the 1950's the Cuban military under Batista was weak, ill-trained and had corrupt and inept leadership. The situation that Cuban-sponsored guerrilia forces faced in the late sixties was much different. The Cuban milstary had to go back to the drawing board and rethink the concepts which had been used to export the revolution.

## fuba and the American New Left in the 1960's

The Cuban efforts to export the revolution did not spear the United States. The anti-war movement in the United States and the American "new left" were very much influenced by the fuban revolution and Fidel Castro. Leaders of the new left, including the leadership of the Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) and members of the Black Panther Party, were invited to Cuba to see first-hand the progress of the revolution. Members of these groups were converted to the Cuban political line and trained by Cuban military and intelligence

the Cuban exiles who assisted in tracking down Guevara was Julio Gabriel Garcla.

officers to carry out terrorism in the United States. Cubi not only became a source of training but also a place to hide from American authorities and a source of funds. In addition to American leftists, even common criminals found refuge in Cuba. One of the favorite avenues to reach the island was by hijacking airplanes in domestic flights in the United States, risking the lives of many innocent people.

Although the Cuban Government did not have the funds to promote revolution in the United States, friendly groups in the American new left were provided tons of Cuban propaganda which they could sell in college campuses to raise needed cash. However, despite the Cuban efforts to promote revolution in the United States, they failed in their goals. Before long, the "conservative" nature of the Cuban regime, opposed to drugs, homosexuality and inherent internal racism in Cuba turned off the American young people who had flocked to Cuba seeking a political guru. The Cuban Government promoted social disorganization, including sexual freedoms, homosexuality, drugs, etc. in the United States. However, Castro would not tolerate these activities in Cuba. The young "new left" members often became desillusioned and returned home.

The Viet Nam War

The Cuban Government provided the North Vietnamese Government moral and material support throughout the war from the arrival of American troops in 1965 to the fail of Saigon in 1975. Cuban medical doctors and other technical personnel were sent to Vietnam to lend a hand in the war effort. Details of the extent of Cuban involvement have never been researched and published.

One interesting aspect of Cuban participation in the war is that American prisoners of war reported upon their release that they had seen and heard people whom they believed to be Cubans in their prisons. Some even reported having been interrogated by men whom they believed to have been Cuban military personnel.

In a radio address on September 19, 1977, President Ronald Reagan quoted from the experiences of one American prisoner of war in North Vietnam. Colonel George E. Day, holder of the Congressional Medal of Honor, wrote that Cuban Embassy officials in Hanoi inflicted some of the worst tortures on American prisoners. According to Colonel Day, the Cubans sold the North Vietnamese the idea that they were experts in brainwashing and could re-educate American POW's so that they would go back home preaching the Communist line. When they failed in their mission, they turned to plain brutality. Colonel Day related the story of an American POW who was raped, bullied and tortured for a whole day until his mind gave of an old machine that left him with massive burns on his with and finished him off mentally. The POW was last seen by his



s-that

hide ition

a by

ient arin

De-Ce-

19

211

be

10-

11-

nid Ser

n on hos in hos in hos

ÿ.

/2.5

nd



ė

3.

## ERNESTO "CHE" GUEVARA

These pictures show the Guevara as a guerrilla fighter in Cuba after the overthrow of Batista in 1959, as a hureaucrat in Havana in the early 1960's and as a guerrilla fighter in Bolivia a few days before he was captured and executed.

<sup>46</sup> Radio address by President Ronald Reagan, September 19, 1977. <u>Reagan on Cuba</u>, (Washington, D.C.: Cuban National Foundation), pp. 13-14.



AS rel vit Bard Afr Equ vhe ore

(af

Mad ite mis fro ass Cub par

Cut

Fid all

fer.

197

tr1

Nas (Yu all 196 New orl of Sep

The

195

Th: of

1en

VA C.

and

106

FIDEL CASTRO ADDRESSING THE 4TH SUMMIT MEETING OF THE UNALIGNED COUNTRIES IN 1973



FIDEL CASTRO WITH PRESIDENTS BOUMEDIENNE OF ALGERIA AND SEKOU TOURE OF GUINEA IN MAY OF 1972 DURING A TOUR OF AFRICAN COUNTRIES.



## THE FIVE "FRONT LINE" AFRICAN LEADERS

Kenneth Kaunda of Zaetia, Agostinho Neto of Angola, Julius Nyerere of Tanzania, Seretse Thama 4 Butswama and Samora Moises Machel of Hozambioue. The Cuban Soverment provided military support and technical assistance to all five of these leaders. (Neto died of cancer in Sectember 1979, and was replaced by Eduardo Dos Samtos; Khama died of cancer in July of 1993, and was reclined by Quett Masire; Machel was killed in October of 1996 in a plane crash.)

## PHASE III (1970-1975)

As was stated in the introduction to this chapter, Cuba made was stated in the early 1970's to re-establish diplomatic relations with Latin American countries and to perform relations relations where re-opened with Child with newly In Latin America, giplomatic relations where re-opened with Chile in 1970; with diplomatic Peru, Jamaica, Guyana, and Tripidad Ti diplomatic Peru, Jamaica, Guyana, and Trinidad Tobago in 1970; with Barbados. Peru, Bahamas, Venezuela and Panam. Barbados Bahamas, Venezuela and Trinid and with Bahamas, Venezuela and Panama and with Diplomatic relations were established with Mali, Africa, diputea and Mauritania in 1972. In 1973 relations where established with Guinea-Bissau. In 1972 relations where with Senegal, Nigeria, Gabon relations were where establish Senegal, Nigeria, Gabon, Benin, Burundi, opened Ghana and Liberia. in other pasts opened with Ghana and Liberia. in other parts of the world. Cameroon, Ghana and Liberia. in other parts of the world. Cameroon, other parts of the world, Cuba opened diplomatic relations with South Yemen in 1972 and Cuba opening and Laos in 1974. For a small country with lim-Madagastal the cost of opening all of these diplomatic ited resources the cost of opening all of these diplomatic missions was substantial. The funds were obviously coming the Soviet Union. In addition to the pissions device Union. In addition to the normal expenses from the with operating an extensive diplomatic service, associated advisors were sent to many of these countries, cuban military those in Africa. particularly those in Africa.

Cuba and the Unaligned Movement

Fidel Castro became one of the leaders of the so-called Un-Castro attended the Fourth Summit Conaligned Movement. ference of the movement, held in Algeria in September of 1973, and made an important speech which is credited with triggering a movement towards an alliance with Socialist countries. Castro's speech represented a radical departure

The founders of the Unaligned Movement were Gamal Abdel Nasser (Egypt), Jawaharial Nehru (India) and Josip Broz Tito The movement, which is everything but un-(Yugoslavia). aligned, began its preliminary organization in 1956. In 1960, during the XV General Assembly of the United Nations in New York, final preparations were made for inviting the 21 original members of the movement for the First Summit Meeting of the Unaligned Countries, which was held in Belgrade in Sectember of 1961. Cuba was one of the founding countries. The Second Summit Meeting was held in Cairo in October of 1964, with 47 member countries and 10 more as observers. The Third Summit Meeting was held in Lusaka, Zambia in September of 1970, with 54 member countries. At all of these meetings, members of querrilla organizations fighting anti-colonialist wars in Africa as well as Palestinian and other revolutionary and terrorist groups were present. The rhetoric and the accords reached at these meetings became more anti-American and more pro-Soviet with each meeting.

IEETING OF

from the traditional goals of the Unaligned Movement. His efforts to become a leader of the organization blossomed when he became the president of the organization in 1979.

had

mil The

Gua

of

pro

tic bu:

An

50

The

of

en

te

Th

WP.

Ur

On

25

面に

p€

٢e

01

le

We Pu Q.

Be

p

W.

t d

2

Ъ

G

3

P.

f

1

t

C.

£.

ŧ.

A total of 75 countries participated in the 1973 conference as members of the organization. Eight other countries participated as observers. By 1979, the number of member countries had reached 95. In addition to the member countries and observers, several "Liberation Movements" attended as invited observers. These organizations were:

Popular Movement for the Liberation of Angola (MPLA) National Front for the Liberation of Angola (FNLA) African Party for the Liberation of Guinea and Cape Verde (PAIGC) Popular Union Party of Seychelles (SPUP) National Liberation Movement of Comoras (MOLINACO) Mozambique Liberation Front (FRELIMO) South West Africa Popular Organization (SWAPO) Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) Commission for the Liberation of Sao Tome and Principe (CLC) Puerto Rican Socialist Party (PSP) Movement for the Liberation of Djibuti (MLD) African National Congress (ANC) Pan African Congress (PAC) Zimbabwe Popular Union (ZAPU) Zimbabwe African National Union (ZANU)

The Unaligned Movement issued a declaration of solidarity with people fighting Portuguese colonialism and issued a pledge of economic, political and military support to them. This declaration was instrumental to justify Cuban military assistance to most of the groups listed above.

#### Cuba and Latin America

In Latin America, leaders of several countries began to call for an end to the economic and political isolation of Cuba. In 1972, President Raul Velasco Alvarado of Peru called for an end to actions taken by the Organization of American States against Cuba and asked that individual countries be able to individually lift sanctions against Cuba. President Luis Echeverria of Mexico also called for an end to the isolation of Cuba. Argentina provided large credits to Cuba to buy Argentinean products.

Cuban military tactics for exporting the revolution were revised based, on the experience of the 1960's. First, urban areas were seen as more viable for guerrilla warfare. The concept of rural guerrillas, although not entirely abandoned. Der countries id as in-

amed when

nt.

LAI

to them.

to call of Cuba. lied for American tries be President the iso-, Cuba to

were ret. urban are. The pandoned been a failure, causing the loss of life to many Cuban hed been officers, as well as to native political leaders. The two principal tacticians who replaced the ideas of "Che" and Regis Debray were not Curan. They were the the They were Abraham Guevara and Carlos Marighella. They proposed the formation Guillen guerrilla organizations to carry out kidnappings of of prominent local officials and humanis; execuprominent prominent local officials and business leaders; amtions of police and military units and acts of sabotage. bushes tactical change was that the Cuban Government was now Another to form coalitions of revolutionary organizations. seeking unfantilism," as Lenin may have called the Cuban attempt The put down anyone who did not fully endorse the Cuban attempt to put down as replaced with an emphasized the Cuban view of the world, was replaced with an emphasis to bridge differof the between revolutionary groups to that they could work together for their common goals.

The principal practitioners of the new urban warfare tactics The prised in Latin America. The Tupamaros were formed in vere based increased their activity between vere formed in were basend increased their activity between 1969 and 1972. Uruguay their principal tools was kidnaping. Their activity one of the Uruguayan military to take power and to place in prompted bloody anti-insurgepcy carries power and to place in prompted bloody anti-insurgency campaign that, within a short period of time, resulted in the destruction of most of the revolutionary cells of the Tupamaros. However, many innocent revolutions lost their lives in the process. In Argentina at civiliant organizations formed urban guerrilla groups. They least the Montoneros and the Ejército Revolucionario del were (ERP). The Montoneros were formed by members of the old Peronist party. The ERP was a Trostskyist organization. Both groups used kidnaping, ambushes and sabotage as their primary tools of the trade. Their activities resulted in the military coup d'etat and a bloody anti-insurgency campaign in which possibly as many as 10,000 people were rounded up, interrogated, tortured and executed. Many innocent civilians died in the process but the urban guerrilla cells were wiped Many Uruguayan and Argentinean urban guerrillas ended out.

0

<sup>2</sup> please note that although Guevara was Argentinean and Debray French, their theories of revolution were regarded as "Cuban," because of the support given to them by the Cuban Government.

<sup>3</sup> In Argentina, the Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias (FAR), a pro-Cuban organization made an effort in the early 1970's to form a coalition with other revolutionary organizations. In the late 1970's the Cuban Government organized Nicaraguan leaders into a coalition to overthrow Somoza. In the 1980's the Cuban Government has promoted coalitions of revolutionary the Cuban Government has promoted coalitions of revolutionary fact. Cuban military assistance is not provided to groups that are not willing to endorse the Cuban attempts to unify revolutionary organizations. up finding their way to Cuba seeking refuge. These organizations now maintain their headquarters in Havana.

Marighella, author of the <u>Minimanual of the Urban Guerrilla</u> ended up dead like Guevara trying to implement his theories. He was killed in Brazil leading an urban guerrilla organization.<sup>4</sup> The principal tactics of the Brazilian guerrillas were also ambushes, executions, sabotage and kidnaping. They even managed to kidnap the American Ambassador to Brai But despite much publicity gained by some of their extraord nary deeds, they failed. The Brazilian military and policaforces were able to wipe out most of the guerrilla organizations.

Fifteen years later, Cuba has once again established diplomatic relations with Argentina, Uruguay and Brazil and the old attempts to actively promote the violent overthrow of the government of these countries would seem to have been set aside. The emphasis has been now placed in re-establishing economic and political relations and seeking support for Cuba's admittance to regional organizations. However, the long term goal of assisting Communists to take power in these countries is as strong today as it ever was. Only the tactics have changed.

### Cuban Economic and Military Assistance

Another tactical change was the use of Cuban troops to perform civic duties, such as building hospitals, schools, airports, roads, etc. This was not a major discovery since American troops, particularly U.S. Navy seables, have been performing similar tasks for many years. Cuban troops were sent to Peru after the earthquake of 1970 to assist in building new hospitals and delivering health care to the needy. In Africa, Cuban troops were sent not only to train local military forces, but also to build roads, airports and hospitals and the like in Guinea, Guinea-Bissau and Tanzania. After 1975, Cuban troops as well as civilians have been involved in similar civic duties in Angola, Ethiopia and in Grenada. Some of these construction projects may also have had a secondary military purpose. For example, the construction of airports would also provide Cuban military aircraft important operational stops for support of future military missions.

A major emphasis was also placed on military training and general education for potential revolutionary leaders in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Marighella's organization was the Action for National Liberation of Brazil. For a listing of his works see the bibliography.

## a organin-

GUELLUI theories or ganitaguerrillas ing. They o Brazil extraordind police organiza-

ed diploand the ow of the been set ablishing port for ver, the in these the tac-

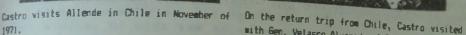
to perls. airry since ave been ops were n builds needy. in local d hospila. Af-1060 15and in Iso have anstruc-**BIFCFaft** military

ing and iers in

al Lib-· bibli-

of Fast and Latin America have been provided with Middia East and Latin America have been provided with scholdie East and Ludy in Cuba. Thousands more have been trained arships to study in Cuba, as well as in Middle Eastern by Cuban officers both in Cuba, as well as in Middle Eastern by Cuban Biritch Lebanon, Iraq, Libya and South Yemen. Many countries, maining the trained in the early 1970's later surof the men one the Sandinista revolution in Nicaragua and faced leading the Salvador, Honduras, and Guatemala faced leaders El Salvador, Honduras, and Guatemala.







with Gen. Velasco Alvarado of Peru.



Castro with Michael Manley during a visit to Janasca.

PI

11

81

11

tt

11

V.

5

Č4

TI

1

t

1

At

+1

W

¥.

Ł

b

Ł

E

a

Ł

W.

C

I t b f s i t l

{

t

g

E

Fidel Castro went on a two-month tour of Africa and a Europe in 1972. He visited Guinea, Algeria, Sierra Bulgaria, Rumania, Hungary, Poland, Czechoslovakia Soviet Union. This long trip was part of a major effort win more friends throughout Africa and establish closer in to Communist countries in Europe. He arrived in Conaki) capital of Guinea, on May 3, 1972, where he visited cities with President Sekou Touré. Castro put on local dress (white pants, shirt and cap) and received enthusiastic well-orchestrated welcomes. The press reports of neighboring frican countries carried the stories of how the first the Sierra Maestra Mountains" had arrived on African soil Algerian newspapers rejoiced at having Castro for the first time visiting Africa.

## Guinea-Bissau

In 1973, on the eve of the independence of Guinea-Bissau In 1973, on the communist leader of the PAIGC, was as The PAIGC was the principal guerrilla organisassinated. sassinated. In against Portugal to obtain independence for Guinea-Bissau and Cape Verde. He had been a friend of Fide Castro and other Cuban leaders for several years and had received Cuban military assistance despite his Maoist tender. His brother, Luis L. Cabral, became the first presscies. dent of the country after Portugal decided to pull out in 1974. He was also the recipient of Cuban military assistance and in turn helped Cuba to carry out military operations elsewhere in Africa. For example, in 1975 Guinea-Bissau picvided assistance to Cuba and the Angolan MPLA to defeat Souls African forces and the UNITA and FNLA guerrillas. In 1976 they also cooperated with Cuban forces assisting friendiy Communists to take power in Sao Tome.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> In November of 1980, Luis Cabral was deposed by a coup d'etat led by Joao Bernardo Vieira, a member of the small Pepel tribe, who had also been a prominent leader during the war against the Portuguese. He has been less friendly to the Soviet Union and possibly the Cuban Government, managing to survive several attempts to overthrow him. See Phase V of this chapter for more details, p. 425.

people's Revolutionary Republic of Guinea (Conakry)

1970 Portugal attempted to invade Guinea to put an end to 1970 Portugut provided to guerrilla organizations fighting as near-by Portuguese colonies. The invasion failed and in and to invasion failed and in near-by forting anti-Communists, as well as Portuguese alth<sup>ousands</sup> of fourted, tortured and killed. Cuban troops prolies, were allowed assistance to the government during this pevided valuable as of Fidel Castro to the Guinean cities of Fidel Castro to the Guinean cities of riod. Kankan, Kissidugu and Faranah, with President Sekou conskry, Kankenne Minister Lansana Beauvogui, helped to so-Touré and friend to so-Touré and friend to so-lidify the relationship between the leaders of both coun-

## MIDDLE EAST

1973 Arab-Israeli War

ea-Bissau, was asla organindence for i of Fidel nd had rest tendenrst presiril out in assistance operations 1ssau profeat South In 1976. friendly

nd Eastern

rra Leone,

a and the

effort to

loser ties

n Conakry,

ited three

ocal dress

iastic and

eighboring "man from ican soil. the first

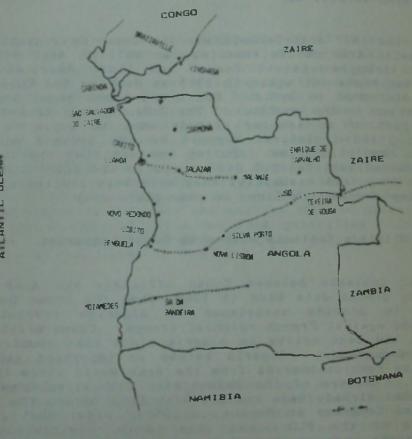
by a coup gmail Paduring the dly to the anaging to hase V of

After the 1967 Arab-Israeli war the Cuban Government offered After the fourment offered to assist Arab revolutionaries, as well as Arab states, in to assist uggle against Israel and their American allies. their stress out again in 1973 as many as 500 Cuban troops when var broned in Syria. Little is known about their participation in the conflict. The Cuban troops seemed to have been part of an armored brigade sent to Syria to provide training and logistical support to the Syrians and Palestinian revolutionaries. During the war they operated tanks and armored vehicles but did not go to the front lines. Although they took casualties they were very limited since they were kept behind the lines on rear guard duty.

Cuban Military Contacts with Arab Revolutionaries

Initial contacts between Cuban officials and Arab revolutionary groups date back to 1959, when the Cuban Government hegen to provide assistance to Algerian revolutionaries fighting against French colonial troops. Cuban military personnel had been active in Algeria since that country gained its independence. Algeria became an important center for training revolutionaries from the Arab world since the early 1960's. Members of the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) had already made contact with Cuba before the Tri-Contimental Congress in Havana in 1966. After that congress, members of the PLO and other Arab revolutionary organizations were invited to receive training in Cuba or offered scholarships to attend Cuban schools.

After the defeat of the Arab armies in 1967, the relationship between the PLO, Fatah, and groups commanded by George Habash and Abu Jihad and the Cuban Government became stronger. Cuban military personnel were sent to Libya, Lebanon, Iraq and South Yemen to train Palestinians. Other Palestinians have been given training in Cuba. Joint Cuban-Arab groups have received training in the Soviet Union and Eastern European countries. Diplomatic relations between Cuba. Lebanon. Iraq and Egypt had been established in 1960. Relations with South Yemen were established in May 1972, with Kuwait in 1974 and with Libya in March of 1976.



2 u I NA ATL AFRICA

The War in Angola 14

lationship

rge Habash stronger anon, Iraq

lestinian rab groups

tern Euro-Lebanon Lions with

1t in 1974

The first known contact between Cuban Government officials The first kindership of guerrilla organizations fighting to end and the leader is an Angola is reported to have taken portuguese to have taken portuguese in 1965. Ernesto "Che" Guevara and other Cuban offiplace in furth Agostinho Neto, political leader Cuban offi-cials met with Agostinho Neto, political leader of the MPLA. cials met initiary commander-in-chief somewhere in present day and his with the Republic of Congo (Brazzaville). About two Zaire of the About two bundred Cuban troops led by Guevara were then involved in hundred Support to anti-government hundred support to anti-government guerrillas fighting against Moises Tshombe in Zaire.

within a few months of this meeting in 1965. Cuban troops began to train MPLA guerrillas both in Cuba and in Congo-Brazgan to the Cuban ships delivered large quantities of weapons to the MPLA through Congo-Brazzaville for over ten years. to the in the form that time of the other metal of the second strained the second strained after camilo Cienfuegos. Is in 1966 Neto and other MPLA officials Camilo Cuba and from that time on the MPLA maintained close contacts with the Cuban Government. Angolan Communists were provided a safe haven in Cuba. Some were provided scholarships to attended Cuban schools.

The final assault to take over Angola came after the military coup d'etat in Portugal in 1974, which placed in power young officers interested in ending the colonial wars in Africa. The new Portuguese Government invited the principal guerrilla

14 Angola was a Portuguese colony from 1583 until 1975, when the colony was granted independence after several years of guerrilla warfare that started in 1961. The population of Angola is estimated at 6.8 million. The largest population groups are: Ovimbundo (38%), Kimbundo (23%), Bakongo (13%). Life expectancy at birth is 37 years for men and 40.1 for women. Literacy is estimated to be less than 15%. There are only 6 physicians per 100,000 inhabitants. The size of the Angolan Armed Forces in 1980 was estimated to number less than 35,000 men.

<sup>15</sup> Major Camilo Cienfuegos was one of the principal guerrilla leaders during the revolution against Batista. He was killed when his plane crashed in 1959. For additional information see Index

organizations fighting for the liberation of Angola to participate in the formation of a transition government until the final withdrawal of Portuguese forces from that country.

0

th

nq E

ti

di

N

T

b t

а

Þ

The three guerrills organizations, which had fought for Years for the liberation of Angola, clashed in a bloody civil war to take control of the government. Zambia was offering support to the National Union for the Total Independence of Angola (UNITA), led by Jonas Sabimbi. This group had also received and from the People's Republic of China. The National Front for the Liberation of Angola (FNLA), led by Holden Roberto, was receiving and from Zaire, North Korea and the People's Republic of China.<sup>16</sup> The FNLA was also receiving assistance from the United States, and had managed to take a large territory in the northeast and set up a capital at Carmona.

South African troops had also entered the southern part of Angola as of August of 1975 and and was giving assistance to UNITA and the FNLA. They had provided weapons and assisted in the organization of a military force headed by Danie! Chipenda, a former member of the MPLA who had defected to the FNLA. The Soviet Union and Cuba provided support for the Communist faction of the MPLA led by Agostinho Neto.

MPLA and Cuban officials met in May of 1975 and worked out plans for substantial Cuban military assistance to the MPLA Major Flavio Bravo and Agostinho Neto met in Brazzaville. At this meeting the MPLA asked for help from the Cubans to capture power after the departure of the Portuguese. A second meeting is said to have taken place five months later, in August of 1975, between Major Raúl Arguello and Neto in Luanda. By then the struggle for power between the different guerrilla organizations had placed the MPLA on the run. The leader of the MPLA requested Cuban military assistance as soon as possible. The Soviets were waiting until the departure of the Portuguese before they intervened directly in providing assistance to their friends in the MFLA.

According to press reports, United States and Cuban officiali held high level talks in 1974 and 1975 about the situation in Angola. Assistant Secretary of State William Rogers reportedly made it clear to Cuban officials at a meeting that took place in September of 1975 that the United States firmly opposed Cuban military involvement in Angola. The meeting did

<sup>10</sup> Holden Roberto and President Mobutu of Zaire were relatives by marriage.

<sup>17</sup> Flavio Bravo is now a member of the Central Committee of the Cuban Communist Party and President of the National Arsembly of the People's Government. not have much effect.18 The Cuban Government was already in not process of sending military advisors and training personthe process of up four training bases for MPLA troops at set up four training bases for MPLA troops at set and the MPLA so that it could capture private Benguela, the MPLA so that it could capture power trying to support the Portuguese which had been to support of the Portuguese which had been scheduled for November 11.

to par-

nt until

ETROY 10

IVIL VET

ing sup-

e of Analso re-

National

Holden

and the

SC 01VIDS

take a

at Car-

part of

ance to

SElster

Daniel

to the

for the

ted out 9 MPLA

ans to

A 380-

.er, 1h

in Luferent

. The

ace as

he de-

tly in

lclals.

10n in

eport-

t took

ly op-

ig did

rola-

10 90

1 41-

ountry.

Three Cuban ships with men and an assortment of weapons and Three equipment arrived in Angola in early October. The other merchant ship "Viet Nam Heroico" arrived on October. The Cuban merchant Island" on October 7 and the "Island" of October 4. Cuban metrived on October 7 and the "La Plata" on October 4. the "Coral But before they could establish that on Octothe "Coral But before they could establish their camps and train a large force of MPLA troops, the military situation worse for the Cuban allies. South African situation train a for the Cuban allies. South African troops began grew worse north toward the capital and the FNLA also began to advance in from the north on MPLA held territ to advance in from the north on MPLA held territory.

The Cuban Government then decided to send a battalion of spe-The Cuban (650 men) to Angola by air to support the MPLA and the Cuban troops which had already arrived in October. and the battalion was transported by air in 13 days, starting on The 7 1975. They used old Bristol 2 The Date 1, 1975. They used old Bristol Britannia turbo prop November making refueling stops in Barbados, Guinea-Bissau and Congo-Brazzaville before landing in Lunda. Preparations and congo sending thousands of additional troops by ship and began This included at least one artillery regiment and battalion of motorized troops.<sup>19</sup> a

18 "U.S. and Cuba reportedly held high level talks," New York TIMES (March 28, 1977), p.8, col. 4.

8

3

19 Did Cuba decide on its own to send troops to Angola or vere they ordered to send them by the Soviet Union? This critical question about the Cuban involvement in Angola has not yet been answered with any degree of accuracy by any of the scholars who write on Cuban issues. It is well-known the Soviets were flying weapons into Brazzaville for the MPLA throughout most of 1975. At least two Soviet I1-62 were also provided to Cuba in December of 1975 or January of 1976 to assist in the transportation of soldiers to Angola. One thing is clear, however, Fidel Castro took a major risk when he sent thousands of troops to Angola weeks before the start of the Congress of the Communist Party, which was held in December of 1975. He could have found himself with a tremendous problem on his hands had Cuban troops been routed in Angola. They had suffered several costly defeats from October to December 1975. Had some members of the United States Congress not undermined the efforts to assist the guerrilla organizations fighting against the MPLA, Cuba would have suffored substantial casualties and possibly a significant military defeat in Angola. This is another instance in which the American political system may be difficult to understand for

They used Cuban merchant ships, fishing boats, and an assortment of airplanes. The logistics were fairly primitive but effective enough to transfer large quantities of men and materials. Commercial airplanes and small cargo vessels were often overloaded in an effort to carry large numbers of troops quickly to Angola. Considering that Cuba had never been involved in any operation of this type, the results were commendable. But the key to the success of the operation was the ambivalence and lack of direction of the United States on the Angolan situation. Cuba would not have been able to intervene in Angola had the United States taken a strong stand and blockaded Cuban troops on the island.

Cuban

bers of

(icers

cers 1

Abelard

the Ca

and man

By the

7,000

used th

cember

spite 8911D

and 15

sanuf al

Cuban

agains

(FNLA)

Angola

and S

101ned

for th

CISCO

South and

start

Vas M

c185

doome

In Ja

seves

1101

have

of t

of G

Soutt

The

BUAG

out

the

vou li

Inco

and

36.0

nel

the

The Cuban forces entered combat almost from the time they arrived. The war in several fronts at the same time was not easy. They suffered several major defeats including one at Catofe, where South African forces surprised them and caused a substantial number of casualties. The months of November and December of 1975 were very difficult. Many mistakes were made and the Cubans losses included General Raul Arguello, a veteran commander of the revolution against Batista. Readers may remember that more or less at the time that the Angolan war was starting, the Cuban Government was in the process of going back to traditional military ranks. Thus, in some cases officers like Arguello are referred to as "Major" instead of his new rank of general.

Nevertheless, the law is the law, and once it foreigners. was decided not to take action against Cuban troops in Angola, the U.S. Government stopped all military assistance to the guerrillas fighting against the MPLA.

20 United States policy on the Angolan situation took the form of a marriage of a classical tragedy and a comedy. John Stockwell, a former CIA official who had led the task force which provided covert aid to pro-western forces, defected and published a book with the title In Search of Enemies. He accused high-level CIA officials of misleading Congress and the public on U.S. involvement in Angola. U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations Andrew Young made a public statement in February of 1977 to the effect that Cuban troops in Angola provided "certain stability" to the country. The Arms Export Control Act, the War Powers Act and the Tunney Amendment passed by the Senate on December 19, 1975, and the House of Representatives on January 27, 1976, were used to bar assistance to pro-western guerrillas. The possibility of ending the ineffective U.S. "blockade" of Cuba in exchange for Cuban withdrawal from Angola was openly discussed in the press by high-level U.S. Government officials. In the meantime, Soviet leader Leonid I. Brezhnev was pledging all-out support for Agostinho Neto and his followers. This general political environment made it possible for Cuba to set a new precedent in its military involvement overseas.

an ar-Cuban troop strength continued o increase. Most of the mem-Cuban troop strength tontrinued to increase. Most of the mem-cuban the General Staff were real by younger junior ofamitive rs of the General Angola to lead he battle. General offien and ficers and Sent to English to lead the battle. General off-ficers like Victor Schueg Colas and Leopoldo Cintras Frias, cers like Colomé Ibarra, Raul Menéndez Tomassevich a were cers like victor acting colas and Leopoldo Cintras orri-cers and Colomé Ibarra, Raul Menéndez Tomassevich, along With Abelardo Casas Regueiro brothers (both Division Geno 10 219 Abelardo Colome for the finder menendez Tomassevich, along with the Casas Regueiro brothers (both Division Generals today) Dever the Casas took active part in the fighting. a vere ion vas By the end of January 1976, a total of between 6,000 and ites on By the end of By the end of between 6,000 and 7,000 troops were already deployed in Angola. Cuban planes to in-7,000 troops to particularly Santa Maria Island, between De-used the Azores, particularly Santa Maria Island, between Destand used the Azonton, between 30, 1975, as refueling stop cember 20 and stop the Portuguese Government Cuban planes spite objective Azores for the same purpose between January 10 again 1976. The troops had been transported again used that The troops had been transported using Soviet Cuban troops fought three campaigns in less than 12 months Cuban troops in less than 12 months against the National Front for the Liberation of Angola against the National Union for the Liberation of Angola (FNLA) and the National Union for the Total Independence of (FNLA) and UNITA) guerrilla forces in the north and south east Angola to African forces in the south. And south east and South African forces in the south. Cuban forces also and South Cuban forces also joined MPLA troops in a bloody campaign to defeat the Front joined Hrun of the Cabinda Enclave (FLEC) led by Fran-South African Prime Minister Pieter Wilem Botha sent troops and military assistance to pro-western forces in Angola and military in 1975 to prevent a Communist victory. However, he starting in vas without any international clout due to the racist poliwas without South African Government. Their participation was In July of 1977, October of 1979 and August of 1980, and on several other occasions, South Africa has sent troops with limited military objectives. However, South African troops have not had a major, direct clash with Cuban troops. of their raids into Angola have been directed against bases of Communist guerrillas fighting for the independence of The Cuban forces have been successful in keeping the MPLA in power but have been unable to defeat UNITA guerrillas. Without the support of Cuban troops and military advisers from the Soviet Union and East Germany, the Angolan Government would not have been able to retain power with its small and incompetent Army. The total number of Cuban combat troops and technical and support personnel has reached as high as 36,000 in the past 10 years. A large number of combat troops, possibly well over 150,000, have been rotated since 1975, thus providing a large number of Cuban military personnel valuable combat experience. During the Third Congress of

E

ey ar-

as not one at Caused

venber

S VOID

110. 4

eaders

ngolan

Pas of

Some r" 1n-

ice it

n An-

ice to

k the

force

Id and

le ac-

d the

or to nt 10 ngola

xport

daent

se of

9919-

nding

Cuban

s by

pport.

tacal

edent.

the Cuban Communist Party in February of 1986, several Cuban

generals sporting Angolan combat decorations sat among the 1,790 delegates to the congress in Havana's Convention Cen-21

vid uží

der!

52**N** 

sch

you

101

ner

sen

101

10t

ver sti

801

FIG

10

ala

and

Nat

Ha

ang

pa '

net

0n |

bet

pal

brq

th: vie

115

per the he:

to

A

Afizar

anti

boi

The

tar

So

try

Casualties in Angola have been relatively high considering the size of the Cuban population. However, in actual number perhaps about 3,000 Cubans have been killed and another two or three thousand have been wounded. Tropical diseases have also taken their toil, not only on the troops serving in Angola, but also back in Cuba where previously unheard of diseases imported from Africa have caused problems in agriculture, animal husbandry and in the general population, (i.e., dengue, conjunctivities or red eye, rare strains of VD and African swine fever, to mention only a few). 22

Most of the fighting took place between 1975 and 1978, when the MPLA was able to consolidate its control of the Angolan capital and maintain most of the national territory with the support of Cuban troops. By March of 1977, the MPLA and Cuban forces had been able to stabilize their military control enough for Fidel Castro to visit Angola and several other African countries and brag about their victory. But two months later, in May of 1977, a coup was attempted against Agostinho Neto by Nito Alves and Jose Van Dunem with the support of several Army units. The bloody uprising was defeated, with Cuban troops playing an important role. Heavy fighting took place again in Cabinda Province in June of 1977 against FLEC guerrillas, who were routed. In July, about 4,000 more Cuban troops arrived to provide additional support to the MPLA. Despite the additional Cuban troops UNITA was able to launch a military offensive in December of 1977 against the government. New Cuban-supported military offensives against UNITA were carried out in April and June of 1978, but the guerrilla units led by Sabimbi had by then been able to consolidate their forces in tribal lands of people who support UNITA.

The Angolan Government was even able to survive the death of MPLA leader Agostinho Neto, who died after surgery in the So-

<sup>21</sup> Marilyn Achiron and Ron Moreau. "Castro: No Cardboard Tiger," <u>Newsweek</u> (February 17, 1986), p.10 (International Edition).

The war in Angola may have also contributed to an increase in homosexuality among Cuban soldiers. The author has interviewed Cubans who served in Angola, as well as young people who knew other young Cubans who fought in Angola and heard several reports of homosexuality among Cuban soldiers in Angola. The problems may not yet be over since it has been discovered that there may be a linkage between African Swins Fever and AIDS, and many people in that part of Africa sees to have the dicease. tion Can

t market ing ther to a see have 9 in an of dis in agri-5 of VD

> 78, when Angolan with the IPLA and try conseverai Y. But Litempted en with ing vas . Heavy Of 1977 . about support ITA Was £ 1977 Offenune of in been people.

> > ath of he So-

dboard tional

crease interseople heard n Anbeen Swine Union in September of 1979. He was replaced by José Eduard Dos Santos as head of state. Dos Santos is married to a Cuban and has had a long relationship with the Cuban Government of further consolidate MPLA power in Angola, thousands of Angolan children have been taken to Cuba to receive schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create chooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create schooling at the government for opposing the MPLA Government and its Cuban allies have been tried and given death sentences. In 1960, in particular, hundreds were executed for opposing the government. With the assistance of Cuban intelligence officers, the Angolan Government has set up a intelligence officers, the Angolan Government has been inservery effective state security organization which has been instrumental in implementing effective control of the capital and several major population centers.

Fidel Castro Visits Africa

In March of 1976, Fidel Castro travelled to Guinea to attend meeting hosted by President Ahmed Sekou Touré, which was also attended by Agostinho Neto, leader of the Angolan MPLA also attended by Agostinho Neto, leader of the Angolan MPLA and President Luis Cabral of Guinea-Bissau. This meeting and President Luis Cabral of Guinea-Bissau. This meeting book place as Cuban and MPLA forces were driving back into took place as Cuban and MPLA forces were driving back into Namibia the South African troops which had invaded Angola. Namibia the South African troops which had invaded Angola. Holden Roberto's FNLA and his allies from Zaire were defeated and UNITA forces were retreating back to the southeastern and UNITA forces were retreating back to the southeastern part of the country. Cuban troops had performed well and a new chapter in Cuban-African relations was starting.

e

S.

6,

On the eve of the meeting in Guinea, American Ambassador Herbert Spiro and an American consular officer were declared persona non grata and forced to leave. The United States broke diplomatic relations in January of 1976, as a result of this incident. At the same time, Guinea was granting the Soviet Union use of the country's national territory to establish a naval base for reconnaissance squadrons. Internal persecution of political enemies of Sekou Touré was also on the rise, triggering United Nations Secretary General Waldheim and the Human Rights International League to intervene to stop a reign of terror in Guinea.

A year later, in March of 1977, Fidel Castro again visited Africa, this time travelling to Algeria, Libya, Angola, Tanzania, Ethiopia, Somalia and South Yemen. On this trip, Castro may have been trying to mediate a dispute between Somalia and Ethiopia. Cuban military personnel were stationed in both countries to provide training to local military units. The Soviet Union was also providing tons of military assistance to both countries in exchange for naval bases. The Somalian leaders wanted to expand the borders of their country to include Ethiopian territory inhabited for centuries by sat among the Convention City

gh considering actual materia nd another is diseases have serving in An cheard of the Lens in April 1 population 22 of VD

and 1978, when f the Angolan tory with the the MPLA and military conand several Ictory But as attempted an Dunes with uprising was role. Heavy June of 1977 July, about ional support DS UNITA Vas ber of 1977 itary offenand June of by then been is of people

the death of y in the So-

o Cardboard nternational

an increase has interoung people a and heard IOTS IN Ant has been Fican Swine Africa toes

vist Union in September of 1979. H was replaced by José Edvist Union in September of 1979. H was replaced by José Ed-vist Dos Santos as head of ate. Dos Santos is mirried to a wardo and has had a long relation hip with the Cubar of usrdo Dos Santos da long relation hip with the Cuban Governand has had for an and the cuban Govern-To further consolidate MPLA Power in Angola, thoucupe To lutt children have been taken to Cuba Govern-ents of Angolan children have been taken to Cuba to receive sands at the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines) cands of Angula, the lale of Youth (Isle of Pines), to create communist leaders for the future. Cantured schooling at the leaders for the future Captured guerrilla young Communits and Angolans arreste for opposing the MPLA Governsoldiers and its Cuban allies have been tried and Govern-ent and its Cuban allies have been tried and given death sont and its the 1960, in particular been tried and given death sentences. In 1960, in particular hundreds were executed sentences. In government, With the assistance of Cuban for upgence officers, the Angolan Government by for opposing the great with the assistance executed intelligence of ficers, the Angolan Government has set up a ntelligence of the security organization that be up a very effective state security organization which has been invery effective state in the organization which has set up a strumental in implementing control of the capital strumental major population centers. strumenteral major population centers.

Fidel Castro Visits Africa

In March of 1976, Fidel Castro travelled to Guinea to attend In March of 1970, President cravelled to Guinea to attend a meeting hosted by President About Sekou Toure, which was attended by Agostinho Neto, leader of the a meeting head by Agostinho Neto, leader of the Angolan MPLA also attended by School of Guinea Bissau This meeting and President This meeting and place as Cuban and MPLA forces were driving back into Mamibia the South African troops which had invaded Angola. Namibia the offs FNLA and his allies from Zaire were defeated Holden Roberto's FNLA and his allies from Zaire were defeated Holden Roberto were retreating back to the southeastern and UNITA foreuntry. Cuban troops had performed well and a part of the performed we new chapter in Cuban-African relations was starting.

e

3.

On the eve of the meeting in Guinea. American Ambassador Heron the store and an American consular officer were declared persona non grata and forced to leave. The United States persona the United States broke diplomatic relations in January of 1976, as a result of this incident. At the same time, Guinea was granting the Sothis including of the country's national territory to estabish a naval base for reconnaissance squadrons. Internal jish a littion of political enemies of Sekou Touré was also on the rise, triggering United Nations Secretary General Waldheim and the Human Rights International League to intervene to stop a reign of terror in Guinea.

A year later, in March of 1977, Fidel Castro again visited Africa, this time travelling to Algeria, Libya, Angola, Tanzania, Ethiopia, Somalia and South Yemen. On this trip, Castro may have been trying to mediate a dispute between Somalia and Ethiopia. Cuban military personnel were stationed in both countries to provide training to local military units. The Soviet Union was also providing tons of military assistance to both countries in exchange for naval bases. fomalian leaders wanted to expand the borders of their country to include Ethiopian territory inhabited for centuries by ethnic Somalis. The Ethiopians wanted to protect their own national boundary.

The conflict between Somalia and Ethiopia dated back to 1969, when General Mohammad Siad Barre led a coup d'etat and took over the Government of Somalia. One of his political goals was to unify all ethnic Somali people who were living in Ethiopia, Djibouti and Kenya under the Somali flag. In 1974, Siad Barre signed a Treaty of Friendship and Cooperation with the Soviet Union and provided the port of Berbera for a Soviet naval base. Tons of Soviet weapons and instructors from Communist countries soon began to arrive in Somalia. Cuban troops provided some of the training and the Cuban Government supported the Somali reunification goals. The Western Somali Liberation Front (WSLF), fighting in the Ogaden desert of Ethiopia seeking separation from that country, also received Cuban assistance and political support.

As the Ethiopian Government turned further to the left after the overthrow of Emperor Heile Selassie, Communist relations with the new military leaders of Ethiopia improved. Diplomatic relations between Cuba and Ethiopia were established in 1975. Soviet interest in establishing new military bases in the Ethiopian ports of Massawa and Assad and an airfield in Asmara seemed to have been stronger than their interest in supporting the Somali reunification goals. After Mengistu Haile Miriam, a Communist, became the new Ethiopian strongman in a coup d'etat in mid 1977, the Soviets and the Cubans were forced to take sides. Somali troops had moved into the Ogaden on June 17 and were supporting a major military offensive of the WSLF. Cuban special troops were acting as bodyguards for Mengistu and at the same time providing military assistance to Somalia. Obviously the Cuban Government and the Soviets had to choose sides.



Cuban troops during the war in Ethiopia against Somalia.

The.

Some

agal

10

The

dur

of

gth

hav

and

yer

ver

LED

the

What

dre

001

ha 191

to

00

Af.

8D

se Et

nı Pe

tr.

5 1 5ľ

2:

HuMs

P

Source: U.S. Department of Defense

t their own

# The War in Ethiopia23

ck to at and took tical goals living In 1974 ration for a Souctors from Lia. Cuban Government tern Somain desert of so received

left after t relations d. Dipicablished in itary bases in airfield interest in r Mengistu i strongman Cubans were into the ary offeng as bodyg military roment and 3.000 Cuban troops took part in the Ethiopian war some 3.000 Cuban troops took part in the Ethiopian war against Somalia in the Ogaden desert in 1977-78. They began to arrive in Ethiopia between July and September of 1977. The number of Cuban troops reached between 11.000 and 13,000 during the conflict, although press reports placed the number of Cuban troops in Ethiopia at 18,000. They spearheaded the fthiopian offensive in February and March of 1978 and may been the decisive factor in the defeat of the Somalian and Ethiopian recovery of the Ogaden province. Casualties and Ethiopian recovery of the region. Cuban pilots and were unhealthy conditions in the region. Cuban pilots and tank crews, in particular, proved very important elements in the defeat of Somalia.

while the Cuban Armed Forces were being used in Africa, hundreds of Soviet pilots and technical personnel were transported to Cuba to take the place of Cuban soldiers that would have been employed in the island's defensive forces. In 1970, the number of Soviets in Cuba was estimated to be about 1,000. By 1980, the number of Soviets in Cuba had increased to about 5,000. In 1979, it was also disclosed that a Soviet combat brigade had been operating in Cuba for some time.

After Somalia was defeated the Cuban Government still faced another serious political problem. For many years, the Cuban Government had provided political support to the Eritrean aratists who had been fighting a guerrilla war against Ethiopia since the 1960's. The two principal guerrilla organizations were the Eritrean Liberation Front and the Eritrean People's Liberation Front. Cuban military personnel had trained members of these guerrilla organizations since the 1960's. Now the critical question was deciding if this assistance should continue or whether the Cuban Government should shift sides and support the Ethiopian Government in this internal conflict.

n Ethiopia againg

23 Ethiopia, which has also been known as Abisinia, is located in the north eastern corner of Africa. It is a poor country, mostly mountainous and covered by deserts. Emperor Heile Selassie I ruled the country for over half a century until he was overthrown in the mid 1970's. Mengistu Haile Marian took power in 1977 and set up a one-party Socialist state. The population of Ethiopia is estimated to be about 33 million, with life expectancy for men of 37 years and women 40.1. There is only one physician per 100,000 people and the literacy rate is only about 8 percent. Thousands of people have died in the past 20 years from famine caused by draught and inefficient agricultural methods. Although the Cuban Government denied supporting the Ethiopian Government at first, information began to come out of Cuban military involvement in Ethiopian campaigns in Massawa. Ghinda and Dongollo against the Eritreans. This was followed by public statements in which the Cuban Government began to criticize the Eritrean separatists as puppets of right-wing Arabs and American imperialists. Once again Fidel Castro proved that there are no permanent friends, only permanent interests. Support to the Ethiopian Government in the war in Eritrea has continued over the years. The EPLF claimed in April of 1986 that 5,000 more Soviet technicians and pilots had been sent to Asmara to support a large Ethiopian offensive against the separatists. It was also reported that between 50,000 and 60,000 more men had been conscripted by the Ethiopian Government to launch a large-scale offensive against the EPLF.

A three-week offensive in August of 1985, with considerable Soviet support, resulted in the capture of several important Eritrean strategic supply lines from Sudan and the key town of Barentu. But the offensive failed to capture the Eritrean stronghold of Nakfa, despite new APC's, T-55 tanks and additional Mig-23/FLOGGER fighters delivered to Ethiopia by the Soviet Union before the start of the offensive through the port of Aseb.<sup>25</sup> э

5

E

2 c

20

11

21

ha gr.

Ye.

Re.

-

27

Relations between Cuba and Ethiopia are strong and the Cuban military presence continues in 1986. Mengistu visited Havana in April of 1978, on the eve of the victory over Somalia and again in the Fall of 1979, to attend the Sixth Summit Conference of the Unaligned Countries. At this meeting Fidel Castro was elected "President" of the organization for the 1979-1982 period.<sup>26</sup>

#### Zaire Invaded

On March 8, 1977, an invasion force organized by the Congolese National Liberation Front (CNLF) entered the Shaba province of Zaire from Angola. This province is rich in important minerals, including copper, cobalt and uranium, which

24 "Soviet Advisers Arrive in Eritrea," <u>Jane's Defence Weekly</u> (May 3, 1986), p.786.

25 U.S. Department of Defense, <u>Soviet Military Power: 1986</u>, p. 132.

26 Considering the close affiliation of the Cuban Government with the Soviet Union and the fact that Ethiopia has become the center of Soviet military activity in the Horn of Africa, the name of the organization is a farce. Ethiopian of Cuber Massawa was folment beopets of in Fidej nly pert in the he prus hnicians a large also reen conje-scale

derable portant ey town ratream d add1by the igh the

· Cuban Havana la and Summit Fidel or the

: Con-Shaba In 18which

leekly

Diment ...... FICA,

highly coveted by the Communists,

highly totals invasion had the support of the MPLA and claimed foreign assistance after bit claimed that the foreign support of the MPLA and cuba and requested foreign and Morocco after his troops were Cuba and Fequesce Belgium and Morocco after his troops were couted. France, Belgium and Morocco came to his routed. sent weapons and about 1,500 soldiers in ance. routed. France, weapons and about 1,500 soldiers who played a Horocco sent defeating the CNLF. Cuban participation in operation was never proved but was very provention in of role in untracting the UNLF. Cuban participation a philowing year, in May of 1978, another CNLF force of about following men once again entered Shaba and pushed hashed beau following year, intered Shaba and pushed back the Zaire 2,000 men once. As the government forces retreated, hundreds armed black civilians were killed builted Arged Forces.

once again President Mobutu requested international help. cnce again the United States supported international help. This time the United States supported his claim that Cuban time time that Cuban in providing assistance to the CNLF American planes were used to carry French Foreign Legion American paratroopers to rescue European whites and troops and Belgian paratroopers to rescue European whites and troops and Dorg. Within days the CNLF was on the run

## MIDDLE EAST

South Yemen (People's Democratic Republic of Yemen)27

In 1970, South Yemen declared itself a Marxist state. In 1970, with the Soviet bloc increased slowly until a Treaty of Friendship and Cooperation was signed between both countries The Cuban Government established diplomatic rela-When Fidel Castro visited South Yemen tions in May of 1972. in March of 1977, he was given a very friendly welcome by president Salem Rubaya Ali and Abdul Fattah in the capital city of Adem. From this time on, Cuban military and technical assistance has been provided to South Yemen. By 1979, it is estimated that as many as 1,000 Cuban troops were stationed in the country. Hundreds of Soviet and Cuban military advisers began to arrive after the signing of the treaty and the port of Aden became a major center port of Adem became a major center of Soviet military operations. Cuban troops have been known to use this country to train Arab/Pelestinian querrillas.

e

## Yemen Arab Republic

Relations between the Yemen Arab Republic (North Yemen) its neighbor, the People's Democratic Republic of Yemen have

27 Formerly People's Republic of South Yemen.

been difficult in the past 20 years. On the eve of a visit to South Yemen on October 12, 1977. President Ibrahim al-Handi and his brother, Lieutenant Colonel Andullah Mohammed al-Handi, were assassinated in the capital of Sang. A military junta formed by majors Ahmed Hussein al-Ghashmi, Andul Aziz, Abdul Ghani and Adullah Abdul Alim took control of the country.

1201

115

f19

10

SIJ Cub

and

110

Ł0

ato

NIC

Nic

The jut

the

Nac 196 wer

Hav. Sar off

10

dif

a 🖽

(08.

ence

10

tant

1975

Alme

tery

Naca

Nica

erne

E) S

The

0:00

lent

ndo

North Yemen for many years received Soviet and Western assistance and maintained a close relationship with the larger and wealthier Arab neighbors. The leader of the country, under pressure from tribal leaders, maintained a more conservative society than South Yemen. It followed along Moslem religious lines. South Yemen elected for a closer relationship with the Soviet Union. However, in October of 1984. President Ali Abdullah Saleh of North Yemen visited Moscow and signed a 20-year Treaty of Friendship with the Soviet Union. With this new treaty, one can expect a growing relationship with the Cuban Government and the present leadership of North Yemen. Diplomatic relations between Cuba and North Yemen have existed for many years.

#### WESTERN HEMISPHERE

Cuban support for guerrilla operations in the Western Hemisphere had stopped in countries such as Venezuela, which had re-established diplomatic relations with Cuba.<sup>28</sup> However, in other parts of the continent Cuban military personnel once again began to provide support to revolutionary groups. In Chile, after the overthrow of Salvador Allende, local revolutionary organizations began to receive Cuban assistance. Several hundred Chilean supporters of Allende had been given

28 In October of 1976 a Cuban plane returning from Guyana and Venezuela was blown up by a bomb that had possibly been planted by anti-Castro Cubans. Several Cuban exiles, including Dr. Luis Orlando Bosch, a prominent leader of the anti-Communists were arrested and charged with the bombing. The Cuban Government demanded their extradiction to Cuba but Venezuela refused to give in to the Cuban demands. In the United States and elsewhere Cuban anti-Communist terrorist organizations began to target Venezuelan property demanding the release of Bosch and the other Cubans. In New York City the Venezuelan consulate was bombed by OMEGA 7. In Miami, the Pedro Luis Boitel Commandos attempted to blow up a Venezuelan plane parked on a runway at the Miami International Airport. Within weeks, Venezuelan Communists began a wave of kidnappings and guerrilla attacks against small Army posts in Rural areas. The relative peace that had lasted several years came to an end obviously because the Cuban Government was trying to convey a message to Venezuela.

# PHASE V (1980-1986)

During with large numbers of combat tracest abroad has con-During with large number of combat troops and advisors statinued in at least eight countries. It is estimated that the tioned in umber of military personnel serving overseas in one total number in 1985 was between 44 costs total number another in 1985 was between 44,662 and 45,062+ capacity on to military personnel, it is estimated that bein addition to and 16,000 civilians were working in at least 23 tween 15,000 and 16,000 the world. Between 1000 tween 15, throughout the world. Between 1980 and 1985, the countries Cuban military personnel serving overseas seems to number of by about 15,000. These figures do not inhave include Cubans serving in diplomatic missions in at least 138 clude to about 20 international organizations. Possibly countries 1,000 more Cubans are currently serving in the diplomatic corps overseas. In addition, an unknown number diplomatic are also serving in a military capacity with guerof Cubaning in Africa, Central and South America.

The total number of regular and ready reserve troops in 1980 The total at about 200,000 men. In addition, Cuba had was 90,000 reservists. If these figures are correct, approximately 11 percent of the Cuban military was stationed in proximate In addition to the troops stationed in Africa, be-Africa. 200 and 300 additional troops and about 100 civilians tween 200 and in South Yonon vere stationed in South Yemen. Possibly as many as 500 soldiers were providing assistance to the Sandinista Government diers and another 300 military and civilian personnel working in Grenada. Several hundred more Cuban soldiers were providing assistance to guerrilla organizations in Central America, Africa and the Middle East and/or receiving training in the Soviet Union and Eastern European countries.

By 1985, the regular and ready reserves had been expanded to about 297,000. The number of paramilitary personnel in the Youth Labor Army and Territorial Militia had been increased State security personnel and to an estimated 1,300,000. special forces under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of the Interior were estimated at about 21,000. Thus, although the total number of Cuban military personnel overseas increased from 1980 to 1985, they represented a smaller percentage of the total number of military personnel. The total strength of the Armed Forces were expanded to an estimated 1,618,000.

ing visit to

ter about in

al Liberatu by the built. ubans to is

guerrillas

sptured after

El Salvador

weil-trained ands and an

sistance.

Fidel Castro said in an interview for the McNeil-Lehrer Hour on February 12, 1985, that Cuba had tripled the weaponry of the Armed Forces since the 1983 invasion of Grenada and increased regular and reserve troops to over 500,000 and over one million in the territorial militia. "Every Citizen is Armed for Defense," Mexico City News (February 13, 1985), 9.1. These figures are supported by U.S. Department of Defense estimates.

## CUBAN MILITARY AND CIVILIAN PERSONNEL OVERSEAS2

	MILITARY		CIVILIAN	
	1980	1985	1980	1985
Western Hemisphere				
Guyana Grenada Nıcaragua	7 1,000	3,000	2,000	30 4,500
				<b>.</b> suy
Middle East-Africa				
Algeria Angola Benin Burundi Cape Verde Congo (Brazzavil) Ethiopia Guinea Guinea Guinea Iraq Libya	7 19,000 7 19,000 7 13,000 50 50 7 7	? 35,000 ? 12 400-800 5,000+ ? 50 ? ?	? 5,000 ? ? ? ? ? ? ? ? ? ? ?	$100-150 \\ 5,000 \\ 39 \\ 14 \\ 14 \\ 100-200 \\ 600-800 \\ 50-100 \\ 100-150 \\ 1,000 \\ 2,500 \\ \end{array}$
Malı Mozambıque Sao Tome South Yemen Tanzanıa Seychelles	7 215 7 500 7 7 7	? 700 7 500 ? ?	? ? ? ? ? ?	6 600-700 50-100 100 50-60 6
Asia				
Kampuchea Laos Vietnam	7 7 7	7 ? 7	? ? ?	20 100 <u>300</u>

1985 TOTAL:

44,662/45,062 15,270/15,880

nist c itary these Ethiop tiona (Popul: de Oro

Militar

Accord fense follow. countr

The es \$5.6 h

North portio

campa 1

Africal

New we

and 19

equi Date

tons a

1984 a

U.: p.91.

Cuba was not alone in promoting revolution and supporting revolutionary Marxist governments overseas. The Soviet Union, East Germany, Poland, Bulgaria, North Korea and other Commu-

<sup>2</sup> Sources: U.S. Department of Defense and U.S. Information Agency. Figures come from several publications and only represent educated estimates of the total number of Cuban military and civilian personnel overseas.

n<sup>15t</sup> countries were also very active in Africa providing milnist countries were Angola, Benin, Congo, Fountries. Among itary assistances were Angola, Benin, Congo, Equatorial Guinea, nese countries, Mali, Mozambique, Sudan, Translatorial Guinea, inese countritera, Mali, Mozambique, Sudan, Equatorial Guinea, Ethiopia, Guinea, Mali, Mozambique, Sudan, Tanzania and Zam-Ethiopia, Guine revolutionary organizations also receive direct Several from the Soviet Bloc, including the African Na-assistance (ANC) in South Africa and the Prican Naassistance from (ANC) in South Africa and the African Na-tional Congress (ANC) the Liberation of Saguar of Front tional Congress the Liberation of Saguia al Hamra and Rio

# Military Equipment

According to published reports of the U.S. Department of De-According to 1977 and 1982, the Soviet Union provided the fense better union provided the following major equipment deliveries to Sub-Saharan African

> Major Soviet Military Equipment Delivered to Sub-Saharan African Countries 1977-1982 3

Light Armor	1 5
Tanks/Self-propelled guns	1,590
Artillery (100-mm and over	1,140
Major Surface Combatants	0,010
Minor Surface Combatants	5
Missile Patrol Boats	45
Supersonic Combat Aircraft	4
Subsonic Combat Aircraft	620
Helicopters	80
Other military Aircraft	125
Custosetestes Marcrait	70
Surface-to-Air Missiles	1,575

The estimated value of this military equipment was placed at 15.6 billion dollars. In addition, the Soviet Union shipped military equipment valued at \$25.7 billion to the Mideast and North Africa during the same time period. A substantial portion of the equipment shipped to Africa was either being operated directly by Cuban military personnel in the African campaigns and/or being used by them to provide training to Africans.

New weapons were also being shipped to Cuba. Between 1980 and 1985, the Cuban Government received large quantities of equipment from the Soviet Union. Over 265 thousand metric tons of military deliveries were received between 1980 and 1984 alone. The new equipment included at least 33 Mig-

U.S. Department of Defense, Soviet Military Power: 1986. p.91.

100-150 5,000 39 14 14 100-200 600-800 50-100 100-150 1,000 2,500 6 600-700 50-100 50-60 6

:2

IAN

1965

30 4,500

> 20 300

/15.880

upporting et Union, er Comu-

formation and only of Cuban 23's, 20 Mig-21's as well as 30 L-39 training aircraft for the Air Force. The Army received another 280 T-54/55 and T-62 tanks, 200 armored vehicles and at least 75 new artillery pieces. While these weapons could be classified as defensive, Cuba also increased its resources for offensive operations in the first half of the 1980's.

In 1975 the Cuban Air Force only had 2 AN-26 transport planes. By 1980 the number of AN-26's had increased to 25 and by 1985 five more had been added. Two new IL-76 transport planes were added between 1980 and 1985. In 1975 Cuba did not own any submarines. By 1980 two Foxtrot submarines had been added to the Navy and a third one had been received by 1985. Between 1980 and 1985, the Navy also received two Koni frigates and two Polnocny landing craft capable of transporting six tanks each. The addition of this equipment has given an offensive capability to the Cuban military that it did not have in 1975 before the start of the Angolan and Ethiopian campaigns. While the Cuban military would still need the Soviet Union for logistical support for operations in Africa, Cuba now has the capability to project its power in the Caribbean and Central America on its own.





28

50

50

18

pr

Ma

PO

Sa

58

te

An.

Th ye de ag

> th th nd th pr al de

pe,

113

wa .

ts po th

ef

pa

of

at

Castro and Col. Mengistu during a visit to Ethiopia in 1977. Castro was presented with an album of pictures of the war with Somalia. On the picture in left, both men watch HIS airplanes flying overhead.

<sup>4</sup> In 1975 and 1976 the Cuban Government sent thousands of soldiers and weapons to Angola using limited resources without much if any assistance from the Soviet Union. With the equipment now in the hands of the Cuban military it would be easier to carry out a similar operation. aft for and T. tillery defenopera-

o 25 trans-175 Cube eceived eceived of equip-Angolan y would operaect its

th the

AFRICA

The number of combat troops in Africa in the 1980's has re-The number of their location has changed somewhat dependmained high, but the largest concentration continue to be preing on need, and Ethiopia. About 1,000 soldiers were sent in Angola on the late 1970's to provide support to sent to Holdstrike Patriotic Front in neighboring Rhodesia, After the end of white-rule in Zimbabwe, the now Zimbabwe. number of Cuban troops in Mozambique was reduced by about 300 number of the number went back up by the mid 1980's. pen, but the ind in Mozambique in 1985, and were engaged in 700 were stationed in the government of Samora Moises Machel. Cuban advisers are currently providing assistance to Macher. Polisario guerrillas fighting Moroccan troops in the Western sahara and are present in about 15 African countries. sands of Cuban military and civilian advisors, medical teams, sands of Surface and technical personnel are stationed all over the

Angola: War With No End

The Cuban military involvement in Angola has lasted over ten years and has turned out to be a seemingly interminable ordeal that has resulted in thousands of casualties. The war against UNITA guerrillas does not seem to be approaching an end any time soon. Possibly up to 70 percent of the Cuban troops in Angola are reservists who have already completed their military service in Cuba. A substantial number of these troops serve voluntarily, although regular officers do not have a choice and have been forced to serve contrary to their will. Although Fidel Castro and other Cuban leaders praise the dedication of Cuban soldiers to their internationalist duties in support of war of national liberation and in defense of friendly governments against imperialist powers and domestic right wing elements, the people of Cuba may not perceive the war in Angola the same way.

e

Cuban families and particularly young people often view the military campaigns in Africa as a punishment and not as a reward or a mechanism to get ahead in Cuban society. A long tour of duty in Africa often results in reduction of educational opportunities and a life in the future relegated to poorly paying jobs. In addition, upon their return to Cuba, the veterans do not receive many if any special material benefits for their sacrifice. Many of the soldiers return in poor health and some have deep psychological scars, typical of soldiers who have participated in any war. The fact that at times the government has sent men to fight in Angola as a form of punishment reenforces the belief that there is nothing to be gained by participating in overseas military adventures. Troop morale has been reported low due to a number of factors. including danger, boredom, illness, lack of female companionship and even a higher than normal incidence of homosexuality.

11

11 B

101

wh<sup>1</sup>

014

The

of

pet.

gti

ac

te

al

5 1 l

he

pe

sy

of

An

60

In

81

AD.

**2**25

21

6 d1

20

5€

th.

51

re ba p.

7

8;

Over 200,000 Cuban soldiers, according to statements made by Fidel Castro in 1985, had already served in Angola. Possibly as many as 50 percent of these men have been blacks or mulattoes. In fact, there is some evidence that points out to the ability of the Ministry of the Armed Forces to have selected a large number of blacks from the Eastern, Western and Central armies in Cuba and their ready reserve organizations to serve in both Angola and Ethiopia in the late 1970's. Although the Cuban population has "darkened" over the past 27 years with the emigration of about 700,000 whites the percentage of blacks in the African wars seems to have been well above their representation in Cuban society. Although this may have been done in order to foster better relations with the native population in Africa, it has also resulted in Cuban blacks taking a higher number of casualties.

Regular military units remained in Cuba to defend the island against possible attack and to train more reservists and paramilitary troops. With the exception of the officer corps, most of the enlisted men who have fought in Angola have been reservists. Over the past ten years, MINFAR has been able to develop an efficient troop rotation system which has served to provide combat experience to many members of the Armed Forces. Although since mid 1976 most of the troops who have served in Angola have acted as garrison troops to free local forces to fight the counterinsurgency operation against UNITA, many Cuban officers and special troops have taken direct part in the war.

#### Military Organization in Angola

The organization of the Cuban combat troops seems to be very different from that of the units stationed on the island. For example, company strength of units in Cuba is reported to be around 100 men. In Angola Cuban forces operate with full company strength, reported to be about 220 men. Battalions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> The fact that a group of military officers were court-martialed after their questionable performance in Grenada in 1983, demoted and sent to Angola as punishment for their sins, serves to reenforce the idea that there is nothing to be gained by participating in the war. The rhetoric of the leadership is far from the reality faced by the servicemen and the veterans.

is nothry advanof fenal idence of

s made by Possibly or mulat selected and stions to s. Alpast 27 the perbeen well ugh this ons with lited in

e island sts and officer Angola AFAR has am which bers of troops oops to peration ps have

be very island. rted to th full talions

ada in their ing to of the Angola are also operating at full strength, with about 665 in which is twice he strength of units in Cuba.6 Regimen, in Angola are reported to operate with about 2,000 men, this indicates that they may have three full battalions, which a compliment of artillery and other personnel.

The total number of Cuban combat troops in Angola at the end the total number of Cuban combat troops in Angola at the end of 1985 were reported to total 25,000 by the Angola at the end ment. (U.S. Department of Defense estimates of Cuban Governstrength in Angola are higher.) In addition, it is acknowledged that another 11,000 Cubans are providing technical support in health care, education and other action areas of the economy. UNITA leadership claims that and other a military function, 36,000 Cubans in Angola perform a military function, since all of them have received military training and are personnel are reported to operate the sophisticated SAM personnel are reported are also Cuban pilots who fly some of the MIG 21's and all the MIG 23's and SU-22's in the angolan Air Force.

F

18

3.

Weapon Systems

In the first six months of 1985 a substantial number of new aircraft, including at least 25 MIG 23's were added to the Angolan Air Force. In addition, many modern combat helicopters arrived during this period, possibly to be used in a major offensive against UNITA which started in August. These aircraft continue to be piloted by experienced Cuban pilots

<sup>6</sup> A typical infantry battalion in Cuba has about 365 men, divided into three infantry companies. Each company has about 77 enlisted men and six officers. Battalions in a war zone are expanded to include a mortar battery, an anti-tank platoon, a supply and maintenance platoon and possibly another infantry platoon for battalion headquarters. A representative infantry regiment has about 1,010 men, divided into two infantry battalions. In an active military campaign, the size of the regiments are increased by the addition of a reconnaissance platoon, an anti-tank platoon, a mortar battery, a transportation platoon, a supply and service platoon, a signal company, a medical unit and an AAMG company.

<sup>7</sup> Almerigo Grilz, "The War in Angola: forces and organization, "Jane's Defense Weekly, (November 16, 1985), pp. 1086-87. Also, report in Jane's Defense Weekly of February 1, 1986, p. 164. despite the fact that many Angolans have been trained in the Soviet Union to take over this role.<sup>8</sup>

H

C

1

¥

Å

111 AL 101

٠

The Soviet Union has been the largest supplier of military hardware and technical training to the Angolan Government. However, several Western European countries have also sold military hardware to the Angolan Government. Spanish, Sviss and French equipment has been purchased and used in the var.

#### UNITA Guerrilla Organization

The FALA (Armed Forces for the Liberation of Angola) of UNITA is reported to number about 60,000 men. Of these forces, about 26,000 operate in conventional units and 34,000 are renorted to be engaged in guerrilla warfare. Their weapons are a mixture of captured Soviet weapons and weapons left over from the war against the Portuguese colonial regime. South Africa has also provided substantial military support to New weapons, including missiles, are expected to be UNITA. introduced in the war by UNITA, as a result of military aid It was reported in the press that from the United States." the United States would be providing anti-aircraft and antitank missiles to UNITA soon. This development is bound to produce a much tougher assignment for Cuban forces in Angola and produce many more casualties.

#### Casualties

The extent of Cuban involvement and casualties in Angola can be best illustrated by a review of press reports on the war in the last days of 1984 and those during 1985 and 1986. At the end of 1984, on December 21, 1984, UNITA claimed that its forces had killed 196 government soldiers and 16 Cubans during fighting between December 8th and 12th. The fighting was reported to have taken place in the northern provinces of

<sup>4</sup> In 1985, the Soviet Union delivered to Angola Mi-24/Hind and Mi-17/Hip H helicopters, additional Su-22/FITTERs, Mig-23/FLOGGERs and SA-13 SAMs. Source: U.S. Department of Defense, <u>Soviet Military Power: 1986</u> (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1986), pp. 131-132.

9 "Sabimbi Eyes U.S. Missiles Before April," <u>Mexico City</u> News (February 18, 1986), p. 2.

10 "Regan Decides to Send Weapons to Angola Rebels," <u>New York</u> Times (February 19, 1986), p. 1, col. 1. Husso Bie Kwanza Sul, Kwanza Norte, Luanda and Uige 11 months later it was reported in the press that 11 In<sup>ree</sup> had been killed in the bombing of the Almirante Hotel cubans had on March 25, 1985. In this bombing of the Almirante Hotel in Hummbo on March 25, 1985. In this bombing about 75 people Huambo di tata have been killed, including high ranking were reported and several Bulgarians. Angolan reported that 21 Cubar Angolan circuit that 21 Luban troops had been killed in with UNITA forces. clashes with UNITA forces.

20 the

LILLARY

mment

o sold

Swigg War.

UNITA . 182310 T8 F8-

sis an

aver

South

rt lo

to be

y and

that

antınd to

Ingola

a can

e var At that ubans hting es of

/Hind

Mig-De-

D.C.:

City

TOLE

Retween August 18 and September 11, 1985, the Angolan Army, Between August of Cuban combat troops and Soviet technical with mel started a major offensive in an attacted technical with the support a major offensive in an attempt to capture personnel started headquarters at Jamba Second UNITA headquarters at Jamba personnel statut headquarters at Jamba. Some of the heavi-Carombo and on the war took place in this offensive which fighting in heavy casualties for both UNITS est fighting the source of place in this offensive which the source of t forces.

Ŧ

18

3.

In September of 1985 press reports carried stories of 11 In September been killed along with Angolan and Soviet Cubans in action between August 23 and Soviet Cubans naving with Angolan and Soviet Cubans in action between August 23 and September 3, 1985, in troops with UNITA forces. Most of the fight troops in UNITA forces. Most of the fighting took place in combat with UNITA forces. One of the combat with outango province. One of the reports on the re-the Cuando-Cubango province. One of the reports on the rethe Cuando offensive claimed that 41 Cubans had been killed sults of the offensive and September of the 14 sults of cunded in August and September of 1985. and 52 wounded were gathered from UNITA reports and could not sualty field since the Angolan Government d sualty reports and could not be verified since the Angolan Government does not release details of casualties.

UNITA again reported in February of 1986 that they had shot UNITA against fighters that were being piloted by Cubans. The down two first reportedly shot down in Moxico (a province of An-planes were reportedly shot down in Moxico (a province of Angola), between the villages of Dala and Kanje during a large gola, but offensive against the guerrillas. UNITA also regovernment UNITA also re-ported killing 13 Cubans in combat between February 1st and

11 "Angolan Rebels Claim 212 Gov't Cuban Troops Killed in Fighting," The Mexico City News (December 21, 1984), p. 12. 12 "Angolan Rebels Claim Hotel Bomb Kills 75," The Mexico City News (March 25, 1985). 13 "Angolan Rebels kill 224, "Jane's Defense Weekly. (June 8, 1985), p. 1065. 14 Helmoed-Romer Heitman, "Angola: SA military may intervene," Jane's Defense Weekly (October 12, 1985), p. 776.

3rd, together with over 100 Angolan soldiers, large numbers of military equipment were also reportedly captured, 15

According to UNITA reports, some 259 Cubans were killed in combat between January and November of 1985. It is possible that an average of 25 Cubans per month are losing their lives in Angola; roughly about 300 per year. There is no way to confirm the casualty figures, but it can be assumed that close to 10,000 Cubans have been killed fighting in Africa between 1975 and 1985. Thousands more have been wounded.

A major offensive against UNITA has been expected in 1985. Soviet General Yuri Petrov, a counterinsurgency expert is said to be coordinating the preparations for the expected offensive. Without a doubt thousands of Cuban troops will participate in the offensive and casualties will increase before the year is over.

Indicative of the level of activity in the Angolan war was a report by UNITA to the effect that their forces had staged a massive preemptive strike against an Angolan/Cuban military air base at Cuito-Cuanavale. UNITA claimed that their forces had destroyed the base's radar, anti-aircraft guns and most of the artillery, bombs and munitions. The report also stated that in the 24 hours prior to the attack, Cuban-piloted MIG's had been conducting bombing raids against their positions. According to the report, thousands of Cuban-supported troops had been poised at Cuito-Cuanavale and Monongue to an offensive against rebel bastions in Kuando Kubango province.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>15</sup> "Angolan Rebels Claim 2 Mig Jets Downed," <u>The Mexico City</u> <u>News</u> (February 6, 1986), p. 3. ( This article was based on a UPI report from the Lisbon office.)

16 During the Vietnam war roughly 0.26 percent of the American population was killed in the conflict. In the past ten years, an estimated 0.11 percent of the Cuban population has been killed in African wars. These estimates are based on an average population in the United States between 1965 and 1975 of about 220 million people, and an average population of 9.3 million between 1975 and 1985 in Cuba. About 58,000 Americans were killed in Vietnam and about 10,000 Cubans have been killed in Africa.

<sup>17</sup> "Angolan Rebels Hit Air Base On Eve of Expected Attack." <u>The Mexico City News</u> (August 12, 1986), p.9.

Iarge red 15 namoer

new Assisted in t is possible og their lives 15 no way to assumed that vounded 16

ited in 1986 cy expert is expected ofops will parcrease before

lan was was a had staged . iban military their forces uns and most report also :k, Cuban-piigainst their of Cuban-supand Monongue ando Kubango

Mexico City s based on a

the Amerithe past ter. pulation has based on an 965 and 1975 etion of 9.3 8,000 Amerine have been

ted Attack.

projection for the Future

The Soviet Union has converted Angola into a major military The Soviet Onion The harbor of Luanda, one of the best in operations center, the center of operations of the best in operations conter of operations for the best in west Africa, has become the center of operations for the So-West Navy's West Africa Patrol. They have moved a floating viet Navy state harbor and have built a base at the Luanda anydock to the 95/Bear D reconnaissance aircraft to patrol all port for it of the set lanes. A squadron of Soviet An-12/CUB the South Alanes stationed in Angola provides support to the transport provides support to the angolan and Cuban troops operating against the UNITA guerril-jas the Soviet Pacific Ocean Fleet. The Soviets and the for the Source and to stay in Angola until they have full

f

The Cuban presence in Angola can no longer be seen only in The context of domestic military developments in Angola. the content country has become the center of a vast network. This Airfither of a wast network of intelligence and military operations organized and conof interrigeneed and the Soviet Union to promote Communiststyle revolutions throughout the continent. Fidel Castro style returns of the so-called Nonaligned Movement stated at Nonaligned Movement in Zimbabwe in September 1986, that Cuban troops would remain in Angola until the South African Government was overthrown and the African National Union (ANC) captured power in that country. During a four-day visit to Angola after the meeting In Zimbabwe, Fidel Castro spoke to about 3,000 Cubans in Tuanda and once again stated that Cuban troops would remain in Angola until apartheid is defeated in South Africa and that country stops sending assistance to UNITA and Namibia becomes independent. But even if this were to take place. the attention would be shifted elsewhere in Africa. goal is to take over the entire continent and the Cuban military presence in Angola is an important element to reach this goal.

South West Africa People's Organization (SWAPO) and Popular Army for the Liberation of Namibia (PALN)

The territory South West Africa, also known as Namibia, was invaded by Germany under Bismark and William I, at the end of the 19th century. During WWI, British troops invaded the German colony from South Africa. After WWI, the League of Nations placed the territory under the protection of adminis-

18 "Cuba retirará tropas de Angola cuando desaparezca el apartheid: Fidel Castro," Uno Mas Ung (Mexico), (September 10, 1988).

tration of the Union of South Africa. After Will, South Africa announced its intentions to annex the territory, despite objections from the United Nations.

in sam

Wit

ANC

20

171

Non

the opt

004

Gu1

10

GOV

Berl

m11

1514

han

12.5 V

sys Jea

fic Cab

in Moz

of

100

VED

At

0n

10

tha

to

ita

lar

ad v

19 Par No.

In 1966, SWAPO led by Sam Nujoma, began a guerrilla war for the liberation of the territory. The PALN is the military arm of SWAPO. South African troops have managed to contain the insurgency, however, after the victory of the MPLA mangola and of ZANU in Zimbabwe, the guerrillas of SWAPO/PALN have increased their activities. They have established training camps in Angola and have received substantial help from the MPLA and the Cuban Government. For example, they receive weapons, training and logistical support from Cuban military personnel based in Angola. Students from Namibia have also been provided scholarships to study in Cuba Considerable Soviet assistance has also been provided over the last ten years.

South African regular soldiers, as well as troops of the South West Africa Territorial Force (SWATF), have raided SWAPO/PALN bases in Angola on several occasions in the past ten years and have come into battle with Cuban troops fighting alongside the guerrillas. SWAFT forces, consisting in about six infantry battalions, a motorized brigade and paramilitary organizations are the principal force used by South Africa to fight against the Cuban-sponsored SWAPO/PALN guerrillas.

#### South Africa

The conflict between Cuba and South Africa over political and military influence in Southern Africa dates back to at least 1975, when troops from both countries faced each other in An-The Cuban Government has been providing assistance to gola. South African blacks fighting against the racist government of that country ever since. Cuban support for the African National Congress (ANC) is no secret. Oliver Tambo, President of the ANC, arrived in Cuba on March 23, 1986, and was warmly received at the Havana airport by a large number of South African blacks studying in Cuba on scholarships. He was received by Isidoro Malmierca, Minister of Foreign Relations, René Rodriguez, President of the Instituto Cubano de Amistad con los Pueblos (ICAP), Jorge Risquet, an important member of the Politburo of the Cuban Communist Party who handles African affairs for the Cuban Government and General Victor Schueg Colas, a veteran of the Angolan war. Upon his arrival in Cuba Oliver Tambo declared that "Cuba is present

same enemy. -19

f

IR

3.

Africa. fighting shoulder-to-shoulder with us against the struct a doubt, Cuban military personnel have been training without a doubt, output intrating personnel have been training of guerrillas and providing technical a sistance and support other groups fighting to overthrow the South African Support o other groups fighting to overthrow the South African Govo other groups righting to overthrow the South African Gov-nment. Fidel Castro reiterated his support to the revolu-mary movements in South Africa at the meeting rnment. Filter South Africa at the meeting of the tionary movements in Zimbabe in September of 1986 In future, now counting ith strong worlds. Nonaligned Counting ith September of 1986 in he future, now counting ith strong world-he opposition to racist policies in South at the Public he future, new countries ith strong world-wide in he future, new countries in South Africa, the opinion military support to the revolutionary Oscillation, the opinion opposition to intrist policies in South Africa, the cuban military support to the evolutionary groups in this

Guinea-Bissau/Cape Verde

In November of 1980, Luis Cabral, an old friend of the Cuban In November was overthrown by a military coup led by Joao Government Vieira "Nino," who had been one of the principal gernarding pilitary leaders of the struggle against Portuguese colonial-The Council of State and the National Assembly were disanded. A Council of the Revolution under Vieira's control banded. Was formed to run the country in place of the old political Cabral was placed under arrest the old political was formed of the old political system. Cabrai was placed under arrest but was later resystem. Jeased and allowed to go to Cuba to live. Plans for the uni-Jeased and Guinea-Bissau and Cape Verde, a pet project of fication of were suspended and diplomatic relations between

In 1982, under the auspices of Samora Machel, leader of In 1962, Mozambique, Vieira met with Aristides Pereira, head of state of Cape Verde. The meetings were held in Maputo. After this of tape ting diplomatic relations were re-established and Cabral

At least two attempts were made to overthrow Vieira in 1961. On July 21, 1986, several officials who had been implicated in a coup attempt were executed. Vieira has been less friendly to the Soviets and possibly to the Cuban Government than Cabral. All the political problems in this country seem to be based on rivalries between leaders of the struggle for independence from Portugal and officers of the 6,000-man military establishment who are Marxists for the most part. A large number of these men have been trained in Cuba and Cuban advisers have been present in the country for several years. Cuban military personnel have also been present in next-door Guinea. However, the Cabral government and the Guinean

<sup>19</sup> Orlando Gómez, "Llegó Oliver Tambo: cumple invitación del Partido Comunista de Cuba," Granma (March 24, 1986), Año 21. No. 13, p. 1.

. South 25Y- 681

var ior

ai litery

contain

A in Air

APO/PALK

ab i 1 shed

al help

e. Lhey = Cuban Namibia Cuba. ed ove:

of the

Faided

ie past

troops

sisting

de and

sed by

PO/PALM

Government had strained relations due to disputes over the location of the border between both countries in an area that may have oil.

#### Equatorial Guinea

As explained in Phase 1 (1959-1965), the Cuban Government made early contacts with Communist leaders of Equatorial Guinea. Masie Nguema Biyondo, who had been associated with high officials of the Franco government of Spain, took over as ruler of the country from independence in 1968 until he was overthrown by a military coup in August of 1979, led by Teodoro Obiang Nguema Mbasasogo. The Nguema Biyondo government was very repressive from the start, jailing and killing thousands of political enemies. In 1976 Amnesty International announced that there were at least 10,000 political prisoners in this small country. The Soviet Union, East Germany and the People's Republic of China as well as the Cuban Government, had maintained diplomatic and commercial relations with the dictator.

After the 1979 coup, Nguema was arrested, tried and executed for crimes against humanity. However, the new government continued some of the old practices. A new political party was formed. It was called the Democratic Alliance for National Reunification. It is the only political party in the country. New economic and commercial ventures were opened with France, Spain and the United States. Soviet and East German presence was reduced. Moroccan troops were invited to come in to provide military training. However, as of 1985, it is estimated that as many as 200 Cuban troops may be stationed in Equatorial Guinea providing military training to local troops, which may be facilitated by the fact that the official language of the country is Spanish.

As of 1983, the total strength of the Armed Forces was estimated at 1,550 men. If this is the case, a unit of 200 welltrained Cuban troops with thousands more in near by countries represents a potentially strong force in local affairs.

#### Guinea

The 28-year presidency of Sekou Touré in Guinea came to an end with his death at age 62 while receiving medical treatment in a hospital in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1984. His body was taken back to Guinea for burial and the funeral was attended by Vice President George Bush, President Hosni Mubarak of Egypt, Yasir Arafat, leader of the Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) and a number of other world leaders. Considering the political background of Sekou

Touré, a close associate of Cuban leader Fidel Castro over Touré, a close rule, the funeral looked like a post of his cocktail, with all political persuasions

prime Minister Lansanda Beavogui took over as acting presiprime Minister Touré's death, but did not last very long. dent upon Service took power by coup d'etat in April of forces in forces for reverse the actions of Sekou Toure, whom 1984, gualified as a bloody and ruthless dictates whom 1984, promising 1984, promising they qualified as a bloody and ruthless dictator who had they thousands of people. The principal multiple they qualified of people. The principal military leaders, willed thousands of people. The principal military leaders, colonels Lasana Conte and Diara Traore, also promised that colonels Lasand colonels Lasand free enterprise in Guinea. They called they would tion led by Sekou Touré a failure. They called they would encounted by Sekou Touré a failure. They called the revolution led by Sekou Touré a failure. He had hoped to the revolution. He had hoped to the the country toward Socialism. The political turmoil did turn the country in July of 1985 another coup d'etat

f

10

3

not end with foiled. It was led by Colonel Diara Traore 20 in 1977, after flirting with the Soviet Union and providing a in 1977, arter to the Soviets for their BEAR reconnaissance base in Outrie Touré withdrew the permit. However, the Sowiets have continued to use the port of Conakry even after viets have constructed as a regular port of Conakry even after Sekou Touré's death as a regular port of call for their Sekou Tours 5 control. The Conakry airport of call for their African naval patrol. The Conakry airport also continues to African have by the Soviet Union and Cuba as a refueling stop in be used by a refueling stop in flights carrying military supplies to Angola and rotating

Colonel Konté, despite his relationship with the Soviet Coloner has taken steps away from Socialism in order to improve the economy of the country. Government-owned enterprises have been sold back to the private sector and assistance has been requested from France, Japan, West Germany, the United States and other western non-Communist countries.

Sao Tome and Principe Democratic Republic

This small country is composed of the islands of Sao Tome and Principe and several smaller islands in the Gulf of Guinea. The total national territory is not more than 1,000 square miles and the population numbers about 100,000 people. The official language is Portuguese and most of the people seem

30 "Guinea's military assumes control; seals nation; says Sekou Toure was dictator," <u>New York Times</u> (April 4, 1984); "Coup attempt foiled in Guinea; Army searches for rebel leader Col. Diarra Traore," New York Times (July 6, 1985), p.1.; Charles T. Powers, "Guinea renewing contacts with outside; Sekou Toure dead, his revolution a failure," Los Ange-Times (August 23, 1984), p.9. col. 1.;

OVERNERN quatorial ated with iook aver until he . Led by govera I killing Interna-DOLITICAL Last Gerhe Cuban al cela-

over the

area that

executed vernmen al party for Nay in the a opened and East vited to of 1985 may be ining to that the

IS esti-DO well-Juntries

a to an treat-15 body cal was 19tinian r world Sekiou

Portugal maintained a very strong and repressive colonial government in these islands, which led to the formation of the Sao Tome and Principe Liberation Front (MLSTP) in 1969. This organization developed strong ties to the Angolan MPLA, the PAIGC of Guinea-Bissao and Frelimo of Mozambique. After the military coup d'etat in Portugal in 1974, the country obtained its independence in 1975.

ព្រ

n1

101

BIT

tri ori

104

10

the

No

The

by

111

211

b14

10

the

The

201

an

Ma 1d-

th.

Po th Af

B.S.

SP.

th.

te

=1'

Mo

tai

tai

22

Sei

23

Ma

191

Tr.

The leaders of the MLSTP declared themselves as Communists and took over the banking, expropriated the land owned by foreign companies, formed a militia and began to receive help from Cuba and other Communist countries. An attempt by right wing elements to invade the islands from Gabon failed in 1978 with assistance from the Soviet block. Miguel Trovoada, the first Prime Minister after independence, was deposed by more radical members of the MLSTP. In 1981 another movement to overthrow the government was also defeated. Mass organizations, an internal security force and a militia have been organized to maintain power in the hands of a National Assembly, which has been led by president Manuel Pinto da Costa since 1980.

Cuban public health specialists, teachers and technical personnel have been providing assistance to the government since independence. With the departure of most of the Portuguese technicians after independence the economy deteriorated rapidly. Substantial Cuban civilian and military assistance have served to establish excellent relations between the two countries.

People's Republic of Benin (Dahomey)<sup>21</sup>

This former French colony became independent in 1960 under the name of Republic of Dahomey. In the next twelve years, the country suffered a tremendous level of political turmoil, with about one new ruler every year. In 1972, a coup d'etat led by Major Ayhmed Kerekou was able to take control of the country. Within two years, Kerekou had nationalized foreign property, declared himself a Marxist, changed the name of the country to People's Republic of Benin, and established close contacts with the Soviet Union and other Communist countries.

This small and poor African country has a per capita income of about \$310 and an international debt of over \$600 million. About 17 percent of the population is illiterate and there is only one doctor per every 17,000 people. The size of the population in 1983 was estimated at 3.7 million people. The Armed Forces had an estimated 3,200 men in 1983. The capital is Porto Novo.

1977. Kerekou was able to survive an attempted invasion 1977. Kerekou was able to survive in attempted invasion which seems to have been organized with help from France. Mowhich and Gabon. After this attempt overthrow his govwhite and Gabon. rocco and Gabon. rocco Kerekou has taken additional steps to strengthen his rocco to strengthen his tary with help from Cuban troops have roctent, Kerekou has tended additional steps to strengthen his gov-rightary with help from Cuba. Cuban troops have provided plitary with herp the Army of Benin and have assisted in the training for the Army of Benin and have assisted in the training for the number of and have assisted in the support being provided by Cuba apparatus. organization the support being state security the the provided by Cuba apparatus. Indicative of the September 1985, of Jorge Ricert Visit Indicative of the support being provided by Cuba apparatus. Indicative of September 1985, of Jorge Risquet Visit top Cuban official on African affairs to Benin 22 Valdes. the first official on African affairs to Benin.

Mozambique People's Republic

OLONIAL

tion of

0 1969

a HPLA

try ob-

sunists

ned by re help r right n 1978

a, the Y BOTE

ant to

aniza-

en or-

Asses-

Costa

1 per-Since

uguese

orated

stance

te two

under

BAIS,

BOIL.

l'etat

f the

IT 81gn

f the

elose

'1es. '

in-

\$600 erate

The

llion

1983.

Actes

The Mozambique Liberation Front (Frelimo) was formed in 1963 The Mozambrique. In September of 1964, the United Nations, born by Eduardo Hons In September of 1964, the United Nations, born in Mozambique. In September of 1964, the first guerrilla acin Mozambridge. tions of Frelimo against the Portuguese Government of Mozamtions of field and continued until independence was obtained bique startes by then Mondlane had been killed during the in June of the revolution. Moises Machel had emerged as

1

18

3.

),

1

9

There were two principal political groups within the Frelimo There were . One wanted to obtain independence from Portugal movement. and set up a nationalistic African state. The other, led by and set up a marxist state. The other, led by Machel, wanted to set up a Marxist state. Although Machel Machel, with the People's Republic of China and Machel identified Government established close of China and Macism. identified covernment established close ties with the revoluthe Cuban colonialism. Cuban of the guerrilla war against Portuguese colonialism. Cuban military officers assisted in the training and general education of Frelimo leaders.

After independence, Cuban troops were sent to Mozambique to assist in the organization of a new military establishment, as well as to set up bases to train guerrillas fighting to overthrow the white-ruled Government of Rhodesia (Zimbabwe). After Zimbabwe revolutionaries capture power from the white minority government in 1980, Cuban troop strength in Mozambique was reduced to about 250 men. However, as a counterrevolutionary guerrilla force of the National Resistance of Mozambique (RENAMO) picked up strength with assistance from South Africa, Cuban military presence increased once again to between 700 and 900 by 1985.

22 U.S. Foreign Broadcast Information Service, FBIS Report, 23 As this book was being prepared to go to press, Samora

Moises Machel was killed in a plane crash on October 20. 1986. "Mozambique's Leader Killed in Plane Crash." Chicago Tribune (October 21, 1986), p.1, col.2.

tance of Mozamhique (RENAMO) picked up strength with assistance from South Africa, Cuban military presence increased once again to between 700 and 900 by 1985.

Several military offensives in 1981, 1982 and 1984 have failed to defeat RENAMO. The economy of the country has not only been affected by the nationalization of key industries and the migration of the European population but also by the continuing guerrilla war and draught. South African faids against suspected bases of guerrillas of the African National Congress in Mozambique and assistance to the MNR have contributed to the deterioration of the economy.

The United States has made several attempts to improve relations with Mozambique to the point of sending not only economic and humanitarian assistance to the victims of draught, but also increasing military assistance for Machel. Thus, the approximately 13,000 members of the Armed Forces are sporting Soviet and American weapons and receiving military assistance from the Soviet Union, Cuba and the United States. (It is too early to tell what will happen in the future as a result of Machel's death.)

The Soviet Union has provided millions of dollars in military equipment to Samora Machel. In 1985 alone, the Soviets have sent to Mozambique Mi-24/HIND helicopters, PT-76 light tanks, BTR-60 APC's, artillery pieces, BM-24 multiple rocket launchers, SA-3's, SO-1 patrol boats and many other weapons. In addition, the Soviets have approximately 850 advisors and technicians in Mozambique helping the government in the war against RENAMO.<sup>24</sup>

E

r.

1

.

Н

#### Zimbabwe (Rhodesia)

The war between the white-controlled Government of Rhodesia and black guerrillas reached a high point between 1978 and 1979. The war spread to neighboring Mozambique and Zambia, when Rhodesian troops attacked guerrilla sanctuaries in those countries, where some Cuban military advisers were providing assistance to the black guerrillas. Casualties in the war mounted with the increasing violence of the war.

The government of Ian Smith sought to find a peaceful transition to black rule and called for elections with black participation for the first time in 1979. Bishop Abel Muzorewa, of the United African National Council was elected as the new head of state by the parliament. These elections were followed by a cease fire and new elections in 1960,

24 U.S. Department of Defense, <u>Soviet Military Power: 1986</u>, p. 132.

Middle East and North Africa

26 Sheila Rule, "Sanctions Test Mettle of the Leaders at Harare, "New York Times (September 7, 1986), p. E3.

-431-

<sup>25</sup> U.S. Foreign Broadcast Information Service, <u>FBIA Report</u>, October 8, 1985.

Relations September of 1986, and resulted in the cancellation of economic assistance programs through the Agency for Interof economic development (AID). Several anti-American statemational and a series of incidents prior to the meeting of the Nonaligned countries in September of 1966, led to relations cooling off. The Reagan Administration called the attacks against the United States by Zimbabwe officials "highly offensive and counterproductive" and cut economic aid. These incidents may signal a move to the left and the start of a much closer cooperation between Cuba and

The Cuban Government and Robert Mugabe have excellent rela-The Cuban Stem from Cuban military assistance which during the war against the white assistance which started during the war against the white government. Mugabe started during arrived in Havana on October 7, 1985, invited by the Cuban arrived by the Cuban troops do not jeadership. sent in large numbers at the present time in Zimbabwe, they sent in farge training in Zimbabwe to guerrilia organizations operating in South Africa and Namibia. Relations between the United States and Zimbabwe deterio-

1983. fighting broke out again in Matabele, an area where In predominant ethnic group upported ZAPU. Transmission in 1983, fightened thric group upported ZAPU. Troops of the predominant, trained by North Koreans, were used to the predominant by North Koreans were used to slaughter oth Brigade, Joshua Nkomo, who dere used to slaughter followers of Joshua Nkomo, who de to Botswana after being followers of Harare. Since then, Mugabe has been able to in-

which signaled the total tion to a black government. which Mugabe, leader of the ZANU was elected as the new head of sta joshua Nkomo, leader of the ZAPU, and several of his follow-were offered participation in the government follow-Joshua Nkomo, leader of the zaro, and several of his follow-joshua vere offered participation in the government. However, joshure offered particulpation in the government. However, ers were year, problems began to arise between the However. within a year of TARU fourther. In February of the ers a year, problem begun to arise between the However, within a guerrilla organizations. In February of 1981, mem-the of ZANU and ZAPU fought inside Army barroak the old guerrinia organizations. In February of leaders of the of ZANU and ZAPU fought inside Army barracks at Bal-bers Nkomo was stripped of his position as Mu ZANU and Entry barracks at Bal-Nkomo was stripped of his position as Minister of pers Nkomo was attripped of his position as Minister of swayo. Interior although he was allowed to remain in the cabinet interior problems continued, as ZAPU began to the cabinet put the from South Africa to take power.

which signaled the full transition to a black government.

have

La not

stries

T the

raids

zonal

con-

relaecought. Thus 816 1 tary ites. as a

tary have nks. nch-- In and

War

3S12 and

11a.

105e ling War

S1-

ar-Hu-

aq

82.9

88.

he

13.

)

of

0,

d

355

186.

Cuban troops are present in South Yemen, Syria, Liby and possibly Lebanon and Afghanistan in the Middle East and North Africa. Their presence has been acknowledged by Giraid Mazola, Cuban Deputy Foreign Minister for Africa and Asia and confirmed by many other independent sources. Nevertheless, their numbers and specific assignments are clouded in crecy.

However, it is well known that Cuban military personnel have provided in the past and continue to provide at the present time assistance to several Arab revolutionary organizations throughout the Middle East and North Africa. The following section provides a breakdown of the most prominent of these revolutionary organizations which have received Cuban assistance.

Polisario Front (Popular Front for the Liberation of Saguia al Hamra and Rio de Oro)

The Cuban Government has officially recognized the Saharan Democratic Republic led by President Mahammed Abdelaziz and named Raul Barzaga as Cuban Ambassador. Cuban military personnel are providing support to the guerrillas fighting for independence of the old Spanish Sahara in their war against Morocco. Some training has been provided in Cuba and some in Algeria. Cuban and Moroccan troops have been clashing in different conflicts in Africa since 1963.

The war in the Sahara dates back to at least 1975, when the government of Francisco Franco arrived at a compromise with King Hassan of Morocco, to pass control of the Spanish colony to Morocco and Mauritania. A large Moroccan Army invaded the territory and has been fighting ever since to defeat the Polisario guerrillas. The guerrillas were estimated to have about 15,000 members in 1983. The Moroccan Army has kept about 50,000 men fighting in the Sahara for several years, but suffered several major defeats at Mahbes, Uarkaziz and

<sup>27</sup> Cuban forces may have participated in the bloody civil var in South Yemen in February of 1986, or may have simply been caught in the fighting. No specific information about Cuban involvement has been available in the press, but considering that over 13,000 people have been reportedly killed in a fairly small country, it is reasonable to believe that Cuban casualties are a very strong possibility.

27 Cuban radio carried the story of a meeting between Ambassador Barzaga and President Abdelaziz in March of 1985, and reaffirmed Cuban support for Polisario. FBIS Report (March 30, 1965). Guelta Z

The new siles lor mean wal score t scores Arab orga in the pa

Represent tend the vana in P Fidel Ca Castro P tion bei the Unite Hassan s pledges ( Havement

Palastini

hist tions ap and one British At the t and about rive in Zionist ( ish stat urround) put an f Irgun, a Arab arm

Palestin and moves 1965, un formed, l for the lowed by cluding:

> Al Fal and le Yassil

Guelta Zemmur. But the Moroccan Army has developed new Guelta Zemmur. Euce the Horoccan Army has developed a guerrillas in the past three years. The new tactics consist of the building of walls of sand The new tactics consists of the building of walls of sand The long, with fortifications in the north of the Sand miles walls of sand are moved forward slowly as the M The long. With for are moved forward slowly as the Moroccans These walls of sand are moved forward slowly as the Moroccans These walls of same are moved forward slowly as the Sahara. These when areas behind. With the use of sophisticated These the areas benching, with the use of sophisticated secure and modern weapons, they have been able to keep the radarillas out of a large area. King Hassan of the radars and modern seapons, they have been able to keep the radars with Libya and made efforts to neutraliso signed guerrillas out of a surge area. King Hassan to keep the guerrillas with Libya and made efforts to neuralize signed accords with had provided assistance to neuralize leftist accords with first which had provided assistance to Polisario Arab organizations which had provided assistance to Polisario Arab organized Most of these accords are now dead. Representatives of the POLISARIO movement were invited to at-Representatives Congress of the Cuban Communist Party in Hatend the Infild Communist Party in Ha-tend in March of 1986. They received pledges of support from vana in Castro during his keynote speech to the vana in Martin during his keynote speech to the delegates. Fidel Castro data continued support for the delegates. Castro pledged by POLISARIO against Margaret of libera-

if

he

13.

Э.

castro pleaged by POLISARIO against Morocco. He accused tion being waget and other western countries of arming King the United States to oppress the people of the Countries of arming King the United States to oppress the people of the Sahara. Further Hassan's aimited were made at the meeting of the Nonaligned

Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO)

The history of the PLO goes back to 1947, when the United Nations approved a plan to create two new countries, one Arab and one Jewish, in Palestine. The territory had been under and one Section from the end of WWI until the end of WWII. At the time, there were about 1.25 million Palestinian Arabs and about 500,000 Jews in the area. More Jews bagan to arind about large numbers after WWII and began to join radical Zionist organizations which wanted to establish a strong Jewish state. Arabs and Jews clashed and war broke out as the surrounding Arab countries attempted to invade the area and put an end to terrorist attacks against Arabs conducted by irgun, a radical Zionist group. The Israelis defeated the Arab armies and were able to establish a Jewish state.

Palestinian Arabs by the thousands began to leave the area and moved into Jordan and other countries in the region. In 1965, under the leadership of Ahmed Shuqairy, the PLO was formed, as an umbrella organization, to fight for a homeland for the Palestinian Arabs. The creation of the PLO was folloved by the creation of several guerrilla organizations in-

-Al Fatah-Movement for National Liberation, formed in 1965 and led by Yasser Arafat. Associated with Al Fatah was Al Yassifa, as the military branch of the organization.

Libya and and North by Giraido d Asia and erthelms ed in se-

onnel have he present anizations foilowing of these Jan assis-

of Saguia

e Saharan laziz and military fighting their war Cuba and en clash-

when the Dise With sh colony vaded the feat the i to have has kept 11 years. aziz and

CIVIL War ply been out Cuban 191dering ed in a at Cuban

In Ambas-985, and t (March

-Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (PFLP) formed in 1967 by Dr. George Habache, a self-declared Marxist.

- -Democratic Front for the Liberation of Palestine (DFLP), formed by Nayef Hawatmeth. This Communist led group has some connections with the Israeli Communists Party.
- -Al Saika, formed in 1967 and led by Zuheir Moshen. This group has strong ties to Syrian organizations and possibly to the Syrian Government.

Several of these organizations were invited to participate in the Tri-Continental Congress, in Havana, in 1966. At least since this meeting in Havana, the Cuban Government has been providing assistance to Palestinian revolutionary organizations.

After the defeat of the Arab armies of Jordan, Egypt, Syria and Lebanon in 1967, the Palestinian Arabs became more radical and intensified their guerrilla efforts against Israel. Cuban military personnel intensified their training of Palestinian guerrillas both in Cuba, as well as in Lebanon and in North Africa. Hundreds of Palestinians have received military training and logistical support from the Cuban military since 1967.

In 1969, Yasser Arafat was elected president of the PLO. After his rise to this important position, his visits to Cuba and his contacts with the Cuban Government increased. But as his organization was picking up strength, conflicts developed between the PLO and the Jordanian Government. In September of 1969, the Jordanian Government expelled the PLO and thousands of Palestinians from Jordan after several days of bloody fighting. This conflict brought about the creation of new guerrilla organizations which increased their use of terrorist tactics. One of them was the Black September movement, named after the fighting in Jordan.

War broke out again between Israel and its neighbors in 1973. As was stated in Phase III, about 500 Cuban troops were present in Syria and provided support to the Syrian Armed Forces. After the war, in 1974, the Arab League recognized the PLO as the the representative of the Palestinians and this was followed by an invitation to join the United Nations as an observer. With these developments, the Cuban Government further increased its relationship with the PLO. However, the PLO leader has faced mounting challenges to his leadership from more radical leaders. In addition, an Israeli invasion of Lebanon in July of 1962, led to the destruction of the PLO headquarters and the transfer of the headquarters to Tunis. These new headquarters were also LP) lared

DFLP) up has

. This d.

> ipate in At least has been rganiza-

. Syria e radi-Israel Palesand in d miliillitary

> 0. A1-Lo Cuba But as veloped stember 1 thouays of 10n of f ter-

> > move-

1973. e pre-Arned qnized s and ations. overn-Howo his I, an e the r the also

by the Israeli Air Force, after several terrorist raided by this israeli Air For stacks against Israeli targets.

training of Palestinian guerrillas seems to have been ferred to new camps in South Yemen in the been training to new camps in South Yemen in the 1980's to transferred to new camps in South Yemen in the 1980's to transferred to have been in the 1980's to have been transferred to have been transferred attacks by Israel. PLO headquarters were also moved to svol yemen in mid 1986. syold yemen in mid 1986.

# South Yemen

1,000 Cuban military and civilian personnel have been About 1,000 South Yemen since about 1979. In January of stationed war broke out as two Marxist groups stationed in war broke out as two Marxist groups attempted to 1986 the government. The Soviet Union first publicly the government of South Yemen and then supported to bring about a cease fire. Finally, the Soviets support support behind the rebellious troops sttempted to support behind the rebellious troops who had more their Marxist politics than the government threw their Marxist politics than the government Cuban forces radical market the position of the Soviets. Before the followed came to an end, thousands had been killed and fighting damage was inflicted in this poor country. udespread doubt, the Cuban personnel in South Yemen suffered such out a un the fighting, but the numbers of dead and wounded have not been made public. However, they ended up on the winning side.

of

he

13.

0,

1d

855

3.

186

### Libya

As has been covered in previous sections, the Cuban and As nas Governments have maintained a close working relationship for several years. Fidel Castro has visited Libya and ship libyan officials have travelled to Cuba. The Libyan Government has provided military assistance to the Sandinistas in Nicaragua and has worked with Cuban military officers to support countries and revolutionary organizations with which both governments have strong ties. Very little is known about the presence of Cuban military personnel in Libya, although it has been alleged that Cuban troops have provided training on Libyan soil to radical Arab guerrillas groups.

On July 11, 1984, the Cuban and Libyan governments signed an areement calling for cooperation in the areas of economics, housing, construction, transportation and culture. The Cuban Government also pledged solidarity with the "Libyan people's struggle against imperialism and Zionism." Although military cooperation was not specifically spelled out, it is understood that the "solidarity" includes military cooperation. for example, Libya and Cuba have cooperated with the Sandinista government in Nicaragua by supplying weapons and technical military personnel. They have also worked together in support of Palestinian guerrilla organizations.

The Soviet weapons and training that have been provided to Libya over the past ten years is similar to that provided to the Cuban military. These include SA-5 surface-to-surface missiles and Mig supersonic fighters and bombers. The destruction of several long-range and medium-to-high range missile sites, military mircraft on the ground and in the mir. as well as missile-firing patrol boats by the U.S. Navy and Air Force in April of 1986, show that these systems are not invincible. In fact, they proved to be rather weak against modern and sophisticated American weaponry.

The U.S. invasion of Grenada in 1983 and the attacks on Libyan targets in 1986 in retaliation for terrorist attacks have been used by Fidel Castro to support his concept of "war of all the people." The failure of Soviet weapons to defend the Libyan military against American technology may have also shaken up Castro's military. In the future this may result in more redundant antiaircraft defense systems in Cuba and anywhere Cuban troops are deployed.

During the meeting of the Nonaligned countries in Zimbabye Muammar Khaddafi, Daniel Ortega and Fidel Castro met and offered support to each other in the struggle against the American imperialists and their allies. Khaddafi stated that had attended the meeting to meet with other he revolutionaries, such as Fidel Castro and Daniel Ortega and not the heads of state of African countries who belong to the British Commonwealth or former French colonies still associated with the French Government. He threatened to lead a movement out of the organization of unaligned countries to form a new organization of anti-imperialist nations, calling the unaligned movement "useless" and "funny." It is possible that before long the trend started by Fidel Castro at the meeting of the nonaligned countries in Algeria in 1973, which called for closer cooperation with the Communist, and current moves by Khaddafi will spell an end to the organization. It would be followed by a new organization of countries waving the anti-imperialist flag and in open support of the Soviet Union against the United States. Castro once again urged at the meeting in Zimbabwe that the Soviet Union be anointed as the "natural ally" of the developing countries.

29 Sheila Rule, "Sanctions Test Mettle of Leaders at Harare," New York Times (September 7, 1986), p. E3.

# The Clash in Grenada 39

denied that

porting the

Cubana, 26 I combat by t they had

d had been

Pigs 2506

s reports,

s who were

"contras"

1986, new

of direct inst the

ne plane.

ng deeply

ffort has

he United

However,

1C1pating

in Spain

and his

lity with

side-by-

int time.

support

ists can

ivities,

lists to

h S-7,\*

U.S.

Cuban

) Rejas

ov René

aptured

sts.

For

No 137 eceived

88."

involvement in the Caribbean Island of Grenada started Maurice Bishop. Bishop's New Josef Movement (199) by Maurice Bishop. Bishop's New Josef Movement (199) by classely allied with several international Foreign (199) by closely allied with several internat Hovement (1) closely and the Governments of Libya Nicaragua group and the Governments of Libya Nicaragua, North Ko government headed by Bishop slowly began to move to the and the cuban version government the establishment of Socialist government and after the Cuban version.

Armed Forces were increased and Cuban military personnel to arrive in Grenada to provide military personnel Armed Fortue in Grenada to provide military personnel to arrive in Grenada to provide military training. Grenadians were sent to Cuba or the Soviet Union to raother military training in sophisticated modern weapons of celling, manufacture. Hundreds of Grenadians recommended of the second secon  $c^{\theta^{1}V^{\theta}}$  manufacture. Hundreds of Grenadians received training solution military technicians. Secret military for Cuban military technicians. Secret military agreements from signed with Cuba, the Soviet Union, and with other Comwere signed the including North Korea. This was followed by sunist countries of thousands of weapons, including rifles, the guns, BTR-60 armored personnel carriers and antialferaft guns.

United States Government began to make public statements The United and a Grenada after Cuban personnel began to development at Point Salines. The Grenadian Government build an article new airport was needed to expand tourism. The U.S. pointed out that such an airport with military oper-The 0.5. possibilities would make it possible for Cuban airstional to expand their radius of action throughout the whole craft it also would have made it possible for Cuban air-region . ferried from Europe and Africa to Nicaragua and Cuba be ferrised need for refueling stops. The airport could also without a used as a staging area to provide argon to be a staging area to provide a stagent as a staging area to provide a stagent as a sta without used as a staging area to provide military supplies have been used as a staging area to provide military supplies to revolutionary groups in South America.

The end of the Cuban-Grenadian connection came after a power The show a members of the NJM led to the assassination of atruggle among members fall of 1993. Hurice Bishop in the fall of 1983. Bishop, his Secretary of Education, Jacqueline Creft (who was pregnant with Bishop's

friends say," The Miami Herald (October 21, 1986), p.1. col. friends and Milliam R. Long, "Bay of Pigs Veteran 1.; Doyle McManus and William R. Long, "Bay of Pigs Veteran Still Fighting Communism in Nicaragua," The <u>Mexico City</u> (October 17, 1986), p. 10. (This article was syndicated by the Los Angeles Times.)

<sup>39</sup> Grenada is a small country in the Eastern Caribbean, which obtained its independence from Great Britain on February 7. 1974. The population of this small island-nation is 109,000.

may be entity, The

C

-13

10

0

Ie.

20,

ind

nes

13.

198

of

Lined up against a wall and shot by radical-pro-Cuban tary officers. The bodies were dumped in an open pit doused with gasoline and set afire. Possibly as many as 100 close supporters of billion or rounded up by the radicals and shot. This coup d etailed to a military intervention to overthrow the relicals who had taken control of the government. The United States and members of the Organization of Eastern Caribbean States landed over 7,000 troops in Grenada on October 2, 1983. Within 48 hours resistance by Cuban and Grenadian military units came to and end and about 600 Cubans surrendered

Fidel Castro personally went to the airport in Havana receive the dead and wounded Cubans after they were released by the United States, reportedly looking tired an angry. They were given heros' receptions, with bands playing and troops in formation. 40 The ones who surrendered without having received a scratch in the fighting did not seem to fare so well.

Cuban President Fidel Castro ordered his men in Grenada to fight until death, together with Grenadian troops, to defend the island against imperialist aggression. But the outnumbered Cuban and Grenadian troops surrendered after token resistance. The Cuban officer in command of the troops in Grenada was Colonel Pedro Tortolo Comas, who prior to his arrival in Grenada had held the position of Chief of Staff of the Cuban Central Army. Another high-ranking Cuban officer was Julian Torers Rizo, who had held the post of Ambassador to the Commonwealth of Dominica and St. Lucia in 1980, and was one of Cuba's experts on the Eastern Caribbean. In May of 1984, it was reported that both men had dropped out of sight and had been punished for not following orders and surrendering. 41

<sup>40</sup> "Castro welcomes wounded Cubans; looking tired and dazed they receive somber greetings - military band plays," <u>New</u> <u>York Times</u>. (November 3, 1983), p. 10.

41 "2 Cubans involved in Grenada drop out of sight (Julian Torres and Pedro Tortolo Comas)," <u>New York Times</u>, (May 14, 1984), p. 6. According to the <u>FBIS Report</u> of June 19, 1984, Colonel Pedro Tortolo and at least 42 other soldiers in Grenada were court-martialed. The number of soldiers courtmartialed may have been as high as 54. Tortolo was demoted to private and sent to join Cuban troops fighting in Angola. Fellow officers received similar sentences but no details were provided. It seems that Tortolo and the others found their way to the Soviet Embassy in Grenada, while several civilians fought to their death. Tortolo and the others became the butt of public ridicule. At the Third Congress of the Cuban Communist Party, it became clear that several highICIAIS Vera -Cuban miliopen pil many as 100 he radicals Intervention of the gov-Drganization troops in sistance by d and about

Havana to re released and angry. playing and ed without ot seen to

Grenada to to defend he outnustokon retroops in to his arf Staff of an officer Ambassador 1980, and 1. In May ed out of s and sur-

and dazed ays," New

it (Julian (May 14, 19, 1964, ldiers in irs courts demoted n Angola. o details ers found e several be others ingress of ral high-

according to the Cuban Government, when U.S. forces landed in prenada on October 25, 1983, there were 784 Cubans in Grenada including diplomatic personnel, women and Cubans in Grenada including diplomatic personnel. Women and Cubans in Grenada, 24 Cubans died ighting and children. grenada, including died lighting women and children. grenaday, 24 Cubans died lighting saint the American An analysis of information published in Cut greene diy, 24 children. Report An analysis of information published in Cuba on the troops. An of the 24 men who wer kildren in Cuba on the troop An analyse and the 24 men who were a should be combat revealed to combat revealed to have the participated in combat revealed the combat revealed the participated t that only fourion against Batista These men were 51, 49, 45 in 44 years of age when they were killed and when Batista was overthrown ranged between 17 and 24 1959 Three were members of the Communist Date 17 and 24 1959 when Date were members of the Communist Party and 24 years. To become a member. Twelve of the years to become a member. Twelve of the men killed in combat ranged in age from 28 to 41 years. This means that combat ranged one to 14 years of age in 1959. Four of them they members of the Communist Party and one belonged to the were Communist Union. The rest, 8 in total, were born af-Young Communist Union in total, were born af-ter 1959 and ranged in age from 23 to 27 years. Three were ter issue of the Young Communist Union.

1

The highest ranking official killed was Carlos Andrés Diaz The highest 41 years old, and Chief of the Caribe Section, of Larranaga, 41 years old, and Chief of the Caribe Section, of Larrahaga, the America Department of the Central Committee of the Commu-the America Department of the Commuthe America. He had only been in Grenada a few hours before hists ration of U.S. forces. At least two officers in the the land forces were among the men killed in combat. Sergio Armed Forndales Nolasco, 49 years old, was a member of the Erico a captain in the transportation corps of the MINFAR. oscar A. Numez Gil, 30 years old, was a first lieutenant in oscal a. However, all the men in Grenada at the time of the landing had been members of the Armed Forces at one point or another, since a compulsory military service law has been on the books in Cuba since 1963.

The racial composition of the 24 men killed is also interesting. Four appear to have been black. Two may have been mulattoes, but the other 18 were caucasian. They were fairly representative of the racial composition of Cuba. From the pictures, which must have been taken months before they were sent to Grenada, they seemed to be older than their ages when they were killed. They obviously suffered some hardships in their lives.

ranking members of the Ministry of the Interior (MININT) were being fired, demoted or had their membership in the Central Committee of the party stripped from them. These men included Minister Ramiro Valdés, who was replaced, and General José Joaquin Méndez Cominches, who was ousted from the Central Committee. They were blamed for the intelligence failure in detecting the coup against Bishop and activities leading to the American landing. Failure is not tolerated in Cuba.

The Grenadian incident is of tremendous historical significance because it is the first encounter between Cuban American military forces. Cubans and Americans had always fought on the same side before. Despite close to 25 years of Communist rule in Cuba and numerous confrontations, Cuban and American troops had never come head-to-head in Combat, particularly with so many men involved. The over 7,000 American troops could have defeated the approximately 600 Cubans baseball bats, considering that they outnumbered the Cubans by a ratio of about 12 to one. However, even though the Cubans in Grenada were not regular troops and were not regular troops had been in Grenada the fighting could have produced many more casualities to the invaders.

VED

d'US

to Cub

dur LO

198

and

Gov

Cub

Cub

COU

8(8)

Col

COU

Fro

Alt act ity

Man lenq d'el

beet

Another significant military outcome of the battle for Grenada was that only about five U.S. servicemen were killed by enemy fire and about 15 were killed in accidents when their helicopters crashed or when special forces drowned because they were dropped into the water with equipment that was inadequate. However, accidents like this can be expected in an operation of this size.

#### Cuban-Sponsored Guerrillas in Central America

At the present time there are Cuban-sponsored guerrilla organizations active in El Salvador, Guatemala and to some extent in Honduras. The principal group in El Salvador is the Farabundo Marti Popular Liberation Forces (FPL). It has between 5,000 and 10,000 members. The Cuban Government has trained a substantial number of members of this organization in Cuba and Nicaragua. The Cuban and Nicaraguan Governments have also supplied the Salvadoran guerrillas a substantial amount of weapons, ammunition and other military supplies. In Guatemala the principal guerrilla organizations are the Guerrilla Army of the Poor (EGP) and the Rebel Armed Forces (FAR). Both have received substantial assistance from the Cuban Government. In Honduras the two principal guerrilla organizations are the People's Revolutionary Union/ Popular Liberation Movement (URP/MPL) and the Popular Revolutionary Forces - Lorenzo Zelaya (FPR). The first one is active mostly in San Pedro Sula and the second in the capital of Tequcigalpa.

Cuban support for these revolutionary guerrilla organizations is open and strong. Fidel Castro has worked through his operatives to unify the different revolutionary organizations to strengthen them and increase their effectiveness. Hundreds of Central Americans have been trained in Cuba and been supplied with weapons and logistical support. It is even possible that Cuban military personnel may be fighting alongside some of these guerrilla organizations in El SalL (Markistformed in ) carry out the group lembers, by Janizations ces. Most The group Bogota and

es to the he fors or diplomatic art due to had been landed on ve working querrillas

> throw the chown and ro, in a Communist ; of the Castro rlier, to to the ect that the deleit would hey would o deliver he early

> > ovimiento pular de ic Front e 1970's 1 out by of this

fiant of al steps follow-B accept

organizetion have been trained in Cuba and provided weapons organizetical support in their effort to overthese weapons organizetion nave upport in their effort to overthrow General and provided weapons for the MPR is also pro-Cuban and be organization The MPR is also pro-Cuban and has received and chet. military assistance from Cuba. This organization sub-terrorist tactics, including assassingtheter substantial mirrorist tactics, including assassinations and ssed the frequent tools of the trade.

uban asistance to Chilean Marxist revolutionaries has been uban assistanted. For example, in August of 1986, epeared a large epeatedly nority forces uncovered a large stockpile of 1986, chilean that allegedly were delivered to the chile of Chilean that allegedly were delivered to the Chilean coast by uban or Soviet fishing trawlers. Whether or not Cuban mil-(uban or Sovie I took an active part in the landing of the itar) using rubber dinghies, is not known. The Chilsan secret police (Centro Nacional de Información) reported that secret pointers had discovered 10 tons of weapons and explosecurity for a beach on the northern part of the country near sives near a beach on the weapons were mostly America country near sives near a The weapons were mostly American M-16's used Carrizal Balo and Soviet anti-tank rockets and enough in tion to arm about 600 men. One of the three guerrilias captured during the operation was said to have been trained in Cuba for 13 years.

of

'he

C

13

e

nd

1855

3.

986

## Tventy-Seven Years of Overseas Adventures: An Analysis

At any given time in 1986, between 40,000 and 60,000 Cuban At any great and 60,000 Cuban or will be serving outside of gulitary advisors, body guards, combat troops or receiving dvanced military training in the Soviet Union and Eastern advanced interest numbers are equivalent to almost twice the purope. Size of the Cuban military establishment before the triumph of the revolution in 1959. Over 200,000 troops served of the between 1975 and 1985 alone. The Cuban military's overseas activities have come a long way from the romantic efforts to export the revolution of the 1960's. It is now a vell-coordinated intelligence gathering organization, with excellent training apparatus, competent logistical support systems, and an even better international public relations schine dedicated to glorify the military achievements of the Cuban Government.

his leadership. They seized the city of Concepción in the in 1972 and carried out other similar acts which helped to radicalize and unify the opposition to Allende leading to his overthrow by General Pinochet.

47 "Chile Intercepts Soviet Arms Aimed for Rebels," The Mex-100 City News (August 12, 1986), p. 8.

Cuban military personnel have become the primary back Marxists revolutionaries throughout the world. "internationalists" have been participants, generally in the forefront of all major military events of the past ten years throughout the world. They have trained and lead guerrilla groups, carried out counterinsurgency operations and usage of artillery and armor in conventional warfare. Cuban officers and enlisted men are well-trained, literate, indoctrinated politically to be loyal and disciplined, and are well aware that cowardice or failure to meet goals will be severely punished. Nothing but success in overseas missions is tolerated by Fidel Castro and principal commanders of the Armed Forces.

Even for military personnel with low morale, who may feel that participation in overseas adventures is a form of punishment and not an honor, violations of disciplinary rules seem out of the question. They are well aware that severe penalties are applied to those who do not fulfill their obligations. They live and work in an atmosphere of unquestioned obedience. Abandonment or surrender of troops, equipment, or ground to the enemy is punished with sentences of 10 to 20 years in prison or death by firing squad.

Despite some failures, as for example in Grenada in 1983, the Cuban military will probably continue to expand its overseas role in the future. If anything, Fidel Castro has taken steps in the 1980's to expand the Cuban military to limits previously never considered possible. New concepts, such as the "War of All the People," have become the driving force for the total mobilization of Cuban society, and are directly linked to internationalist duties to export the revolution. Castro is willing to postpone programs and the accomplishment of major domestic goals to become militarily and ideologically stronger to fulfill internationalist duties. Despite the tremendous costs of following these interventionist policies, Castro has the resolve to continue expanding Cuban overseas military activities.

The only thing that would stop Cuban overseas adventures would be a major thrashing, an abysmal failure resulting a substantial loss of prestige both within Cuba, as well as in the eyes of world public opinion. A major defeat in Africa or Central America, leading to widespread surrender of enlisted men and officers, might force a reconsideration of the internationalist policy of the Cuban Government. Only major shock waves throughout Cuban society, as a result of a clear defeat, would stop Cuban expansionism with Soviet support. Cubans dare to win all the time, while western powers normally retreat when faced with a challenge. As long as the Cuban daring goes unchallenged the major military defeat needed to stop Cuban adventures overseas will never take place.

Cuba

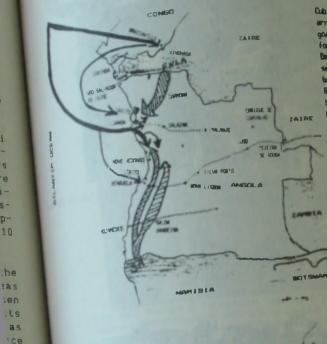
1000

ANY 1 C

ATL.

Sout

THE WAR IN ANGOLA 1975-1976



10 ban the

> ars. 11a hee

> > Df.

ers

ted

are

ely

19

the

981

- 01

les

316

11-

35-

1p-

10

1 y )**n** .

int 11te

st

an

es

a

**1n** 

ca.

רתי

he 101

> 1.6 t. ITS. he

> > at

ke

Cuban ships with troops and weapons began to wrive in Angola in October of 1975. Their goal was to set up four training camps for MPLA forces at Benguela, Saurino, Cabinda and Belatando. However, before the camps could be set up, South Airican, UNITA and FNLA troops began to advance toward Luanda. The Cuban Bovernment sent between November 7 and  $\mathbf{Z}_{1}$  a battalion of special forces (650 men) to Angola by air to support the MPLA and the other Cuban troops already in Angela. The planes made refueling stops in Barbados, Buinea-Bissau and Congo-Brazzaville before landing in Luanda. Additional troops were sent by sea, including at least one artillery regiment and a battalion of entorized infantry. They entered into combat from the time they arrived, suffering eajor defeats including one at Catofe. Homever, by January of 1976, the Coban and MPLA had eanaged to push back FNLA troops toward the Taire border and South Africans back to Mamibia. By March of 1976, the South Africans had retreated to the Namibia border. UNITA had retreated to the south eastern corner of Angela.

ZAIRE

OPIDE T

CLEVER,

ANGOLA

-----

DVA 1 151/06

NAMIBIA

ZAIRE

1010

CONGO

FNEA

. SALAZAR

staff | ini

**700** 

TABLE

DIMEDES

e 20. nd less 3.

the

C

.13.

ot

986

DO IASTE

DCEAN

ANT IC

Cuban and MPLA forces

MLA forces

South African, UNITA and TIMP

La Hebena, 31 de merzo de 1986 Año dal XXX Antiversario del Desemberco del Grenne Año 31 / Número 18

TORRER

Hae)

Cumple Invitación del Comité Central del Partido Comunista de Cuba



Diver Tambo, President of the Executive Communities of the ANC arrived in Havma on Farch 21. The reading a delegation invited to visit Cuba by the Cuban Communist Party. They were received at the arrive to Jonge Risquet, Esteban Lazo, Isidoro Malejerca, René Rodrigues and General Victor School Cube, Eloy Valdés and Casimira Torres. Blanca La Suma, representative in Cuba of the MC, and a Date moder of black South African students that have been granted schoolarships to study in Cuba were also esent for the arrival of Mr. Tambo.

On April 14, 1980, members of the Colombian guerrilla organization M-19, took over the Dominican Embassy in Bogota during a reception. This action resulted in the kidnapping of U.S. Ambassador Diego Asencio and a large number of diplomats accredited in Colombia. The 61 day affair ended with the departure of the M-19 kidnappers to Cuba. The picture above shows M-19 leader Rosenberg Pabón Pabón as he came out of the stiplane that took him to Havana. Behind him is an losé Abrahantes Fernández, present Minister of the Interior and head of the Cuban intelligence services.



1c 1-13.

> 30 .0

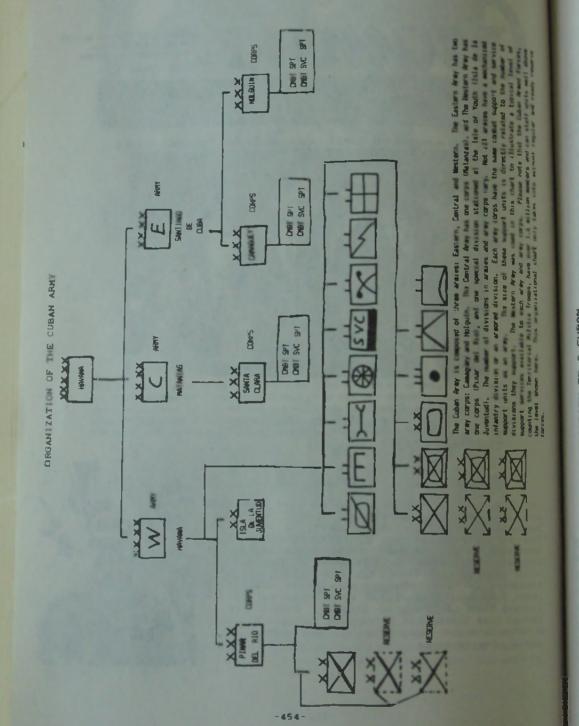
j: The

6

01

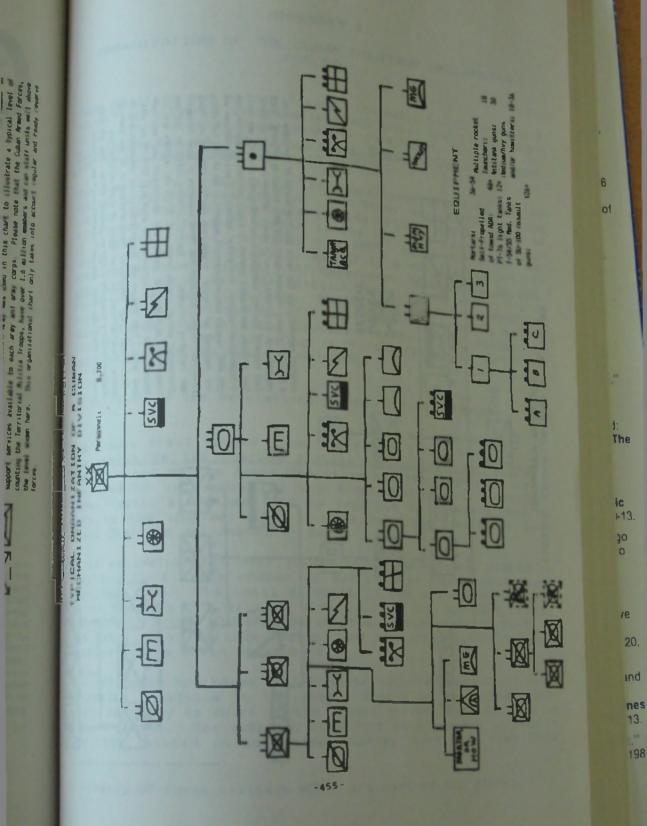
ve 20. and ness 13. t." 1986

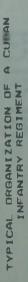
-453-

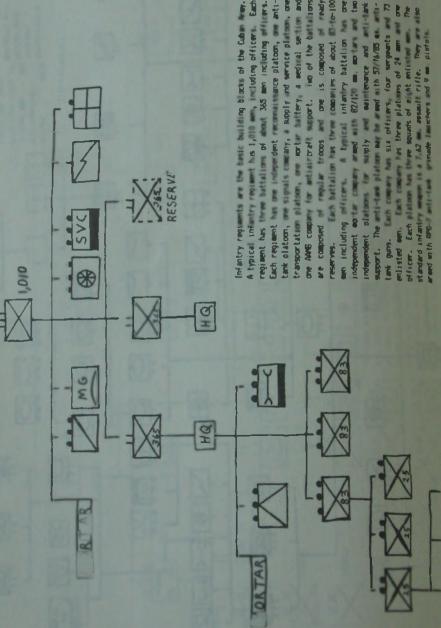


IVIICAL ORGANIZATION OF A CUBAN MICHANIZED IM MINY DIVISION

X)







-456-

A typical infuntry regisert his 1,010 am, including officers. Each Each request has are independent recommissions platoon, one antiregistent has three buttalians of about 365 ann including officers. tank olstoon, we signals commany, a supply and service plateon, one transportation platon, ore writer lattery, a sectoral series and two of the battalions of ready Each buttalion has three committee of about an-to-100 Ĕ 1 mts m 2 t t my aread with 62/120 m. ap tars and are tas three platears of 24 am and m as he want it 57/16/05 a. pisto". infaniry battalion troops and one is composed four serg an interance mult rifle. nd 7 m tads of e. ht

> recen ATY.

The f estim

1 BYO

1 Sev

ORI

Cuban

counte

of and th

CC The

The co entire that 1 sinist of Territ

pre-re

ernaci Force Police intell

fire key br

1. Mir

The C

The M referi Fidel

Cuba

Fidel

lt is addit civil be as AIR F the Ţ zatio

## APPENDIX I

# ORGANIZATION OF THE CUBAN MILITARY AND POLICE

(upan military and police forces, including intelligence and (uban military including intelligence and counterintelligence or departments of government The diction conterinterligers or departments of government. They diction of the Ministerio del Interior (MININT) (MINFAR)

complexity, redundancy and compartamentalization of the metire security apparatus of the Cuban Government is such entire security up to make generalizations about these two that it is difficult to make generalizations about these two that it is drever, MINFAR is for the most part in charge ellitary forces, such as the ARMY. NAVY, AIR FORCE and of military MILITIA troops. MININT is a modification of the Territoriationary Ministry of Government (Ministrio of the pre-revolution), which had jurisdiction over the National Police Force and the Secret Police. MININT administers the National Force and the Department of State Security including a vast intelligence organization, Special Forces, Border Guards and interrighters. The following is a description of these two key branches of the Cuban Government

## 1. Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces (MINFAR)

The Cuban Armed Forces come under the jurisdiction of the Ministerio de las Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias (MINFAR). Pa Minister of the Armed Forces is Lieutenant General (Also referred to as General of the Army) Raul Castro, President Fidel Castro's brother, who is regarded by most scholars on Cubs as the apparent heir to take over the government upon Fidel Castro's retirement or death.

It is estimated that over 30,000 civilians work for MINFAR in addition to a large number of military personnel performing civilian jobs. The total strength of the Armed Forces could to as high as 1.7 million strong, counting the ARMY, NAVY, AR FORCE, Border Guards, paramilitary organizations such as the Territorial Militia Troops , and the intelligence organiminns of the Cuban Government.

The following breakdown of troop strength represents the best estimates available in the public domain at this time. However, they may be short of the actual current manpower due to recent growth. For example, President Fidel Castro in Februtry 1985, stated in the MacNeil-Lehrer News Hour that Cuba

Several of these military units are part of the MININT.

Allaford Co be aread PLC N à A) dan ant I-tan

has over 500,000 regular troops and over one million in the Territorial Militia and other paramilitary organizations. also claimed that the Cuban military had vastly expanded its equipment during 1984 and that the military budget for 1985 would be expanded by about 25 percent over 1984.

#### MINFAR TROOP STRENGTH

ARMY (Ejército Revolucionario) 130,000 Active duty

130,000 Active duty 135,000 Ready Reserves

NAVY (MGR)

13,500 Regulars Ready Reserves

100,000 Paramilitary

1.200,000 Paramilitary

100.000 Paramilitary

AIR FORCE (Defensa Antiaerea y Fuerza 18,500 Regulars Aerea Revolucionaria): 7 Ready Reserves

Civil Defense

Territorial Militia (MTT)

Youth Labor Army

TOTAL 1,697,000

Organization of MINFAR

In addition to the Minister, MINFAR has three First Vice Ministers, who hold the rank of division general. They are at the present time:

Div. Gen. Senén Casas Regueiro Div. Gen. Abelardo Colomé Ibarra Div. Gen. Ulises Rosales del Toro

There are also ten vice ministers who hold the rank of brigadier, division general or vice admiral. Each vice minister has a specific directorate or branch of the military under his command. The current holders of these positions are:

Div. Gen. Sixto Batista Santana, Chief, Central Political Directorate

Div. Gen. Rogelio Acevedo González, For the Rear Services

Div. Gen. Julio Casas Regueiro, Chief of the Antiaircraft Defense and 2 The p by Vice from of seems t position ing or since t

not been

9116

D1V

DIV

Col

DIV

Com

Mong th

Direc

Econo

Patri Socie Civil

Cent: Direc Cent:

Pr Pi

Sc

F/

Ur Diret

Direc

Dires

Youth

	Revolutionary Air Force	
n the	Gen. Francisco Cruz Bourzac, Armament and Brig. Technology	
id ite 1985	Gen. Pedro M. Garcia Pelaez, Combat Training	
	Div. Gen. Rigoberto Garcia Fernández, Chief of the Div. Youth Labor Army	•
y	Div. Gen. Raul Menéndez Tomassevich. Chief of the Territorial Militia Troops	6
rvas	Col. Rafael Morales Velázquez, For Construction and Troop Housing	01
rves	DIV. Gen. Arnaldo T. Ochoa Sánchez, who has served as DIV. Gen. Arnaldo T. Ochoa Sánchez, who has served as	
rves.	Commodore Pedro M. Pérez Betancourt , Chief of the Revolutionary Navy2	
ry	Mong the units of the MINFAR are:	
ry	Difectorate of Foreign Relations	
EM		
TT		
	Director Military-Education Commission Patriotic Military Education Society for Patriotic-Military Education	
	Society Defense Civil Defense Central Directorate for Construction and Housing Central Directorate for Territorial Militia Troops	
	Civil Directorate for Construction and Housing Central Directorate for Territorial Militia Troops Directorate Political Directorate	
	Contral Further Decongende and Agitation	
Min-	Directorate for Organizational Work	
re at	Propaganda Propaganda	
	A SCIENCE DECEMENT	
	cio film studios	
	Union of Foung Combat Training and Military Training	
	Directorate for Rear Services Directorate for Armaments and Technology	
k of		
min-	Youth Labor Army	
itary Lions		
1.0113	2 The position of Chief of the Navy was held for many years 2 The position of Chief of the Navy was held for many years 2 The position of Chief of the Navy was held for many years	
	2 The position of Unier of antamaria Cuadrado. He was removed	
	by Vice Admiral in 1984 or in the first weeks of 1960 the	
	from office late an active duty but was stripped in drupk-	
	seems to continue on actif, possibly due to excessive drink position of Chief of Staff, possible due to excessive drink position of Chief of Staff, possible due to excessive drink position of Chief of Staff, possible due to excessive due to ex	1
	position of Chief of problems. Two commodores have ing or other unknown problems. The problems is the problem in the problem is the problem is the problem in the problem is the problem is the problem in the problem is the problem is the problem in the problem is the pro	8
	then in the position variation	

l: The

> c -13. 10 0

> > 'e

20.

nd ress 13.

986.

n ir ons ndec 'or

Ity

181

er

9

since then in the position vacated by Since then in the position vacated by Since admiral.

NAVY (MGR) Antiaircraft Defense and Air Force (DAAFAR) Geodesic and Cartographic Institute

Pol

CIV

Dep.

Sp4

504

801

In

Va.

111

813

fo

Pa

be 111

fo

be pc

hC

gi th

of

re Lt CC

be T

**O**T

81

11

X

F

General Staff of the FAR Security and Service Directorate for Gen. Staff Political Section Directorate for Cadres Finance Directorate Tenth Directorate Directorate for Military Prosecution Directorate for Military Tribunals Directorate for Military Training Centers and Noncombat training Directorate of Operations Directorate of Artillery Directorate of Armor Directorate of Chemical Defense Directorate for Engineering Directorate for Organization and Mobilization Military Counterintelligence Directorate Planning and Economic Directorate Communications Directorate Security and Operations Battalion

Coordinator of Cuban Forces Overseas: 7

Commander, Cuban Troops in Angola Division General Leopoldo Cintas Frias

Commander, Cuban Troops in Ethiopia Brigadier General Miguel A. Llorente León

Commander, Cuban Troops in Nicaragua Brigadier General Nestor López Cuba

2. Ministry of the Interior (MININT)

The Ministeric del Interior (MININT), established in 1961, is the principal branch of the Cuban Government in charge of domestic intelligence and counter intelligence. It is estimated that between 10,000 and 15,000 employees of MININT work in intelligence areas. Several thousand more are part of special troops, police and fire fighting organizations.

## MININT TROOP STRENGTH

Policia Nacional Revolucionaria		10,000
	Police:	52,000
tasento (DSE)		15.000
prist Estation of Police		7
		2.000+
sterial Guard Troops (TGF)		4.000
Barn-	TOTA	1 82 000

OTAL 83,000+

ista 1985 the long time Minister of the Interior, Ramiro iste Henéndez was replaced by former First Vice Minister, Nidés General José Abrahantes Fernández The And Antipathe Abrahantes Fernandez. There are sev-Division of why Valdés was removed from MININT. A reason change may have been Valdes's methods. the change may have been Valdes's membership in the for the Change Central Committee of the Communist Party. pulitburg to Communist sources, it was determined that mem-stording to the politburg and the holding of scording the politburo and the holding of important offices the bureaucracy provided a shelter from criticism of perin the put of Politburo. One recent area of concern has force by increase in the crime rate and the inability of the police forces to control its growth. Valdes was removed from police the Politburn and MININT. General Abrahantes was not both, the Politburn in the Politburn at the hoth, in the Politburo at the Third Congress of given means from of 1986. Another more credible version the CCP in February of 1986. Another more credible version the the valdes was removed from office is that it was the of why of the intelligence failures before, during and after the Grenada invasion in 1983. Valdes and other MiNINT and the Grenada invasion fixed or denoted fthe officials were fired or demoted and several MINFAR members were court martialed.

The Ministry of the Interior has in addition to the Minister The minister and four Vice Ministers. Each Vice unister heads one of the principal components of the min-

Minister: Div. Gen. José Abrahantes Fernández

charge of is esti-**INT** work part of

in 1961,

9.

First Vice Minister: ?

Vice Ministers:

setry.

Col. Haydee Diaz Ortega, Chief of the Identification and the providence of

1855 13.

nd

The

C

-13.

10

·e. 20.

ĥ

1986

and Information Directorate Director Div. Gen. Pascual Martinez Gil, Internal Order and Crime Prevention Brig. Gan. Angel Mariano Martir Carrión National Div. Gen. José Joaquin Méndez Cominches3 General 1 The principal components of MININT are: General I Central Political Directorate Political Directorate Director: Brig. Gen. Marcos A. Gutiérrez Bello F. Dept.: Brig. Gen. Felix Veliz Hernández Dept. D.: Col. Edermo Castillo Ruiz Col. Federico Mora Díaz General I National Lt. Col. Ernesto Pérez Shelton Lt. Col. Orlando Guerra González National Emulation Commission Cultural Section Directori Union of Young Communists (UJC) Directors Directors Directorate for Minors C Directorate for Services () Vice Ministry for Security Directors General Directorate (Brig. Gen. Pedro R. Pupo Pérez) General Directorate for Intelligence (DGI) Border Gt Div. Gen. José Joaquin Méndez Cominches Ľ Vice Ministry for Internal Order and Crime Prevention Div. Gen. Pascual Martinez Gil General Directorate for Counterintelligence General Directorate of the National Revolutionary Police Director: Brig. Gen. Luis Felipe Denis Diaz C Dept. Dir.: Col. Raul García Rivero Col. Lain Martin González Col. Eduardo Reyes Directora Lt. Col. Raimundo Rodriguez Rocha -Political Section At the prov: under the d -Criminal Investigations Office -Central Criminology Laboratory brigadier gi -Embassy Protection Unit has a Depar -Public Safety Office State Secura -Traffic Safety Office the rank of -Police Training Department (School "Antonio Briones Montoto") Please note -Department of Analysis and Planning -Department of Crime Prevention

<sup>3</sup> General Méndez was a member of the CCP Central Committee until the Third Party Congress in February of 1986. He may have been custed due to the failure of intelligence units under his command to detect the events leading up to the Grenada invasion.

prectorate of Identification and Information -Registration of Forgermation -Registration of Foreign Residents Netional ID Card and Population Registration Section National Directorate for Penal Establishments General Director: Brig. Gen. Arsenic F Director: Brig. Gen. Arsenio Franco Villanueva General Directorate for Fire Fighting and Prevention Director: Col. Carlos Figueredo Rosal Directorate for Immigration General Directorate for Immigration and Naturalization Director: Brig. Gen. Justo de edina Vo Director: Brig. Gen. Justo de Medina Hernández Huctada National Protection Directorate -National Physical Security -State Secrets and Physical Security -Physical Security for Construction Directorate for Personal Security Directorate for Training and Cadres Directorate of Instruction ("Martires de la calle Patria Escuela Nacional") (Instituto Superior del Interior) Directorate of Construction Border Guard Troops Director: Brig. Gen. Amado Valdés González Chief of Staff: Col. Miguel Bermejo Laredo Information Section Western District: Col. Rolando Matos Bozán Central District: Col. Humberto del Bianco Eastern District: Lt. Col. Eligio Gómez Directorate of Special Operations (DOE) Director: Brig. Gen. Alejandro Marrero Ronda the provincial level MININT has a provincial headquarters

E.

41

The

ic +13.

0

20.

ind.

ness

1986.

13

under the direction of a FAR officer of either the rank of brigadier general or colonel. Each provincial headquarters has a <u>Lepartamento de Seguridad del Estado</u> (Department of State Security), which is also headed by a FAR officer with the rank of major or above.

Please note that all of these officers may have changed positerns by the time this book is published. However, their cames are important because despite Fidel Castro's directive is the Third Congress of the CCP in February of 1986, about the need to promote new people, not much has changed. The same people continue to hold all the key positions in the government. Even if the officers listed here have changed jobs, they are probably performing similar functions elsewhere.

n

lice

and

nittee le may Le unc the

#### APPENDIX II

## REVOLUTIONARY ARMY (ER)

The Cuban ARMY (Ejercito Revolucionario) is the principal branch of the Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias (FAR). It has an estimated troop strength of 130,000 regulars and an estimated ready reserve of at least 135,000, organized into at least 15 infantry divisions, three armored brigades, and a least 15 infantry divisions, three armored brigades, and a independent brigades. The infantry "divisions" are in fact brigades which MINFAR chooses to call "divisiones." Brigades were eliminated after the reorganization of the Armed Forces with Soviet assistance in the early 1970's. Regiments are now used as basic structural components of divisions. Regimental size units have also been organized to operate as independent special forces units.

The total strength of the ARMY is much higher than these figures indicate due to the large number of reservists and the relatively ease in which the reserves can be mobilized. In addition, most of the Cuban troops fighting in Angola, Nicaragua and elsewhere are often classified by the Cuban Government as composed of reservists and therefore bot included in the count of the standing regular ARMY. It has been estimated that up to 70 percent of the troops that have fought in Angola and Ethiopia have been reservists.

The population of Cuba in 1981 was placed at 9.7 million people, of which about 50 percent are males. About 10 percent of the male population is between the ages of 15 and 24 years of age. Another 13 percent of the male population is between 25 and 44 years of age. Based on these figures, one can determine that about 2.2 million males are of military age. Considering that Cuba has an obligatory military service law and that all males should have undergone military service, the power of the Cuban Government to recall to active service a large force is substantial.<sup>2</sup>

The Militia (Milicia de Tropas Territoriales) is administered by the three Army Corps and is considered an extension of the regular Army. The officers in charge of coordinating regional militia units as part of the three Corps will be

I if one takes into consideration the estimated number of regulars and ready reserves, the Army could have as many as 32 divisions. If one considers the total potential strength of the Armed Forces, including the militia (MTT), over 2,000 divisions could be organized by MINFAR.

<sup>2</sup> See Chapter XX, p.325 for additional details on the estimated numbers of Cubans that will be available for military service in the late 1980's.

listed here tory of the

ARMY of th s two Arts of the Wes nd the Wes Corpe 1s C Corpe du'v ready rese

According mated infantry b sech nized irsored un talions and

A typical ( posed of with three ready rese) one antitar are part o signals ba vice battal battalion; battalion;

> Each divisi fle divisic The size o 5,900 men,

> > The so cu some litera

However, Appendix V covers in detail the hislisted here. tory of the militia.

C1pa]

has

1512-

o at

nd a

fact

ades

rces are. Pg1-1n-

19-

the

In la, Jan · D las

Ve

0-

nt

15

з'n

v

A

6

11

The

iC

10 0

18

20.

ness 13.

## Deployment

AFMY is deployed in three Field Armies: Army of the East. Army is depicy and Army of the West The East. Army Corps: Camaguey Army Corps and the South Army he central Army includes the Las Villas Army the River Army has two Army Conparent Army includes the Las Villas Army Corps, Western Army the Pinar del Rio Army Corps, Friday The Central Ling Includes the Las Villas Army Corps. Corp Western Army the Pinar del Rio Army Corps. Each Army Lis composed of about five infantry divisions. Covered of the ling antry divisions. Corps is composed of about five infantry divisions and one division. Several of these units may be part Corps is composite. Several of these units may be part of the forred division. (Remember that Cuban division is roughly reserves. (Remember that Cuban division is roughly

providing to fairly reliable sources, the Cuban ARMY has an stimated total of 59 infantry regiments and 8 independent estimated total and annored requests and 8 independent infantry battalions, including 2 paratrooper battalions; 12 infantry batterions and armored regiments and 11 independent achanized units; 12 independent motorized reconnaissance bat-

### Field Army

suppleal Cuban field Army has about 70,200 men. It is composed of three mechanized infantry divisions; one Army Corps with three infantry divisions of which two are formed by ready reserves; one armored division; one stillery brigade; one antitank battalion; three infantry divisions of which two one and of the ready reserves; one medical battalion; one ingnals battalion; one chemical defense battalion; one serwice battalion; one transportation battalion; one maintenance natalion; one engineer battalion; one armored reconnaissance pattalion; and one air defense artillery battalion.

#### Army Divisions

ach division is similar in composition to a Soviet motor rifle division with an artillery complement but without tanks. The size of each Cuban division is either 6,200, 8,200 or 1,900 men, depending on its main military mission.

<sup>1</sup> The so called "Camaguey Army Corps" is also referred to in tone literature as the "Holguin Army Corps."

## Mechanized Infantry Division

A Mechanized Infantry Division has about 0,700 men. consist of three Mechanized Infantry Regiments of about 1.500 men; one Tank Regiment with about 840 men; one Artillery Regiment with about 975 men; and one ADA Regiment. In addition, each Mechanized Infantry Division has one Armored connaissance Battalion, one Engineer Battalion of about 300 connaissance Battalion, one Engineer Battalion of about 300 men, one Maintenance Battalion of about 150 men, one Transmen, one Maintenance Chemical Defense Company of about 45 portation Battalion, one Chemical Defense Signals Battalion of about 250 men and one Medical Battalion.

## Mechanized Infantry Regiment

A typical mechanized infantry regiment has about 1,560 men. They consist of three mechanized infantry battalions of which one may be part of the ready reserves; one armored reconnaisone company, one engineer company; one maintenance company; one transportation company; one chemical defense platoon; one supply and service platoon; one signals company; one medical platoon; one mortar or howitzer battery; one tank battalion; one antitank artillery battery; and one antiaircraft artillery battery.

## Mechanized Infantry Battalion

A typical Mechanized Infantry Battalion has about 450 men and consists of three mechanized rifle companies. Each rifle company has about 101 men (six officers and 95 sergeants and enlisted men). Each rifle company has three platcons of 30 men and one officer. Each platcon has three squads with ten men. The basic weapons are the 7.62 mm assault rifle, 9 mm pistols, RPG-7 antitank grenade launchers, 62/120 mm mortars and 57/67 light antitank guns. About 30 armored personnel carriers are assigned to each battalion as well as an assortment of trucks and other equipment.

#### Infantry Regiment

Each Infantry Regiment has 1,010 men including officers. Each regiment has three battalions of about 365 men including officers. Each Regiment has one independent reconnaissance platoon, one anti-tank platoon, one signals company, a supply and service platoon, one transportation platoon, one mortar battery, a medical section and one AAMG company for antiair-

troops and

Each including independen support. anti taon of iquads of is a 7.62 anti-tank

> A typical me armore battalion tenance be and servi company.

> > Each armol officers, tion, eac transports one chemic one signa one medic and 100 m light tani guns or m ment of a cles, truc

and one is composed of ready reserves.

# Infantry Battalion

Infantry Battalion has three companies of about 100 men fuding officers. A typical infantry battalion has non-Infantry Battarian into three companies of about 100 men pactuding officers. A typical infantry battalion has one in-dent mortar company armed with 82/120 mm mortars and periodent platoons for supply and maintenance and two man the anti-tank platoon maintenance and two action and the second state of the second stat after and plattoons and two maintenance and two and ependent plattoons. The anti-tank platcon may be armed with 57/76/85 anti-tank guns. Each company has six officers four plattoons and one officer company has three four the second s perferance generated men. Each company has six officers, four provide the planet of th sergeants and 75 birts toto well. Each company has three four toons of 24 men and one officer. Each platoon has three pla-toons of eight enlisted men. The standard infantry weapon 10 Journe and 10 lounchers and 0 <sup>10<sup>uads</sup> of eight three standard infantry weapon <sup>10<sup>uads</sup></sup> 7.62 mm assault rifle. They are also armed with RPG-7 <sup>15 a</sup> tank grenade launchers and 9 mm pistols.</sup>

## Armored Division

typical armored division has about 6,600 men and is comtypical armonous (armored) regiments, one mechanized in-posed of three tank (armored) regiments, one mechanized incosed of three antiaircraft artillery regiment, and one fantry regiment. In addition, each armignet, and one fantry regiment. In addition, each armored division has artillery regression has armored division has one armored (230 men); one transportation has engineer armored (270 men); one transportation battalion; one engineer pattalion (270 men); one chemical defense (200 mainpaltalion (2.0 me chemical defense company; one main-ienance hattalion; one signals ballation one supply tenance battalion; one signals battalion and one medical

## Armored (Tank) Regiment

Each armored regiment has between 720 and 840 men, including officers, and is composed of three tank battalions. In addition, each armored regiment has one engineer company; one transcortation company; one armored reconnaissance company; one supply and service company; one signals company; two antiaircraft defense batteries and one medical platoon. Each armored regiment has between 63 and 100 medium tank and SU-100 assault guns, three + FT-76. light tanks and about 12 self-propelled or towed antiaircraft guns or missile batteries. They are also provided an assortment of armored personnel carriers and reconnaissance vehitles, trucks, bridging equipment and mine-clearing devices.

They it 1,560 tillery n addired Reout 300 Transhout 45 lion of

D men. which DDA18mpany; ); one edical lion; : ar-

1 and

11fle and

f 30

9 83

tars

nnel

art-

ICS.

1ng nce

ply tar

ir-

ten

11 The

ic

6

*1*e

ind ness 13.

1986.

### Tank Battalion

Each tank battalion has between 110 and 150 men and between 20 and 30 medium tanks and SU-100 assault guns. They are organized into three tank companies with between 26 and 36 enlisted men and three to five officers. A typical tank company operates between seven and ten medium tanks and assault guns in addition to armored personnel carriers, armored reconnaissance vehicles and mine-clearing devices. One of the tank companies may be a ready reserve unit. Normally a tank company has three platoons with three medium tanks or assault guns divided into three squads of about 12 men. Each tank battalion also has a supply and service platoon.

#### Independent Units

Most independent units are classified by MINFAR as "brigades." Their size and equipment depends on the purpose of the organization. The eight independent regiments include a "Brigada de Aterrizaje y Asalto" and a "Contingente de Tropa Especial."<sup>4</sup>

#### Independent Artillery Brigades

A typical independent artillery brigade has about 1,200 men and six battalions: one light artillery battalion, one medium/heavy artillery battalion, one rocket launcher battalion, one transportation battalion and one maintenance battalion. The strength and equipment of each battalion is similar to regular artillery battalions. Each independent artillery brigade has a complement of armored personnel carriers, reconnaissance vehicles and air defense guns. They may have one signal company, one reconnaissance company, one service company and one medical unit.

#### Other Military Units

In addition to the three Field Armies, the Army operates military schools and industrial enterprises throughout the country. The "tail" of the Cuban Army is very long. The rear services and intelligence units, for example, employ thousands of men. Another 30 to 40 thousand troops are also

<sup>4</sup> Landing and Assault Brigade (BDA) and special forces or commando units.

serving in

G

chief of Sti

Deputy Chiel

Security and Chief of Tro

Directorate Political Se

Directorate Chief: Br

Finance Dire Chief: Br

Chief of Sta D First Deputy B Deputy Chief B

Folitical Sec Li

Southern Army

Chief: Br

5 The Chief MINFAR

<sup>6</sup> Brig. Gen. Gen. Betancou

<sup>7</sup> This posit: Lorenzo. n and between They are or-26 and 36 enal tank comand assault armored re-One of the maily a tank is or assault Each tank 168

MINFAR as the purpose ints include tingente de

> 1,200 men alion. one her battalnce battal-15 Similar actiliery riers, re-y may have ne service

> > / operates ighout the The ong e, employ i are also forces or

in several countries in Africa and in Central Amer-

6

The

C

10

18

20.

nd

1855 13.

986.

General Staff (Estado Mayor General, FAR)

mief of Staff of the FAR: Div. Gen. Ulises Rosales del Toros Chiefs: Brig. Gen. Urbelinc Betancourt Cruz6 Brig. Gen. Victor Chueg Colas (3) and Service Unit: Col. R. Hernandez Súarez Troops: Col. Angel Martinez Sierra Dief of Troops: Col. Angel Martinez Sierra Directorate of the General Staff Difectorate of the General Staff Difectorate Section: Frig. Capt. Alfredo Salas Labrada Directorate for Cadres Brig. Gen. Gustavo Chui Beltrán Brig. Gen. Juan Antonio Rodriguez Finance Directorate mief Chief: ARMY OF THE EAST

Dief of Staff Army of the East: Div. Gen. Ramón Espinosa Martin Brig. Gen. R. Sotomayor Garcla<sup>7</sup> First Deputy Chief Brig. Gen. José N. Causse Pérez Ceputy Chief: Lt. Cel. Dagoberto Delgado Morgado Folitical Section Chief:

Southern Army Corps Brig. Gen. Nestor López Cuba 5 The Chief of Staff is also a First Vice Minister of the Chief: 6 grig. Gen. Elio Avila Trujillo held the position before 7 This position was held before by Brig. Gen. Jorge Suarez Gen. Betancourt. Lorenzo.

-469-

#### Holguin Army Corps

Chief: Brig. Gen. Victor Chueg Colas<sup>B</sup> Chief of Staff: Col. Gregorio Junco Political Section: Col. Evelio Ramirez Kindelan Rear Services: Col. Pablo Cabrera Piloto

Guantanamo Frontier Brigade

Col. Orgelino Pérez Pena

#### ARMY OF THE CENTER

PIR.

ch1'

ch1 (TW

(1e and

Gre

191

Ch1 Ch1

Pol

The

ce

In

pr be

de

ne

11

Chief of Staff Army of the Center: Brig. Gen. Gustavo Fleites Ramirez Deputy Chief: Brig. Gen. Iraldo Moro Orozco

Chief of Staff: Col. Carlos Lezcano Pérez Political Section: Col. Roberto Cruz Enriquez Chief of Troops: Lt. Col. Miguel Camacho Barrio Combat Training: Maj. José Roig Palenzuela

Las Villas Corps:

Chief: Brig. Gen. Orlando Lorenzo Castro Chief of Staff: Maj. Leonardo Ramirez Chief of Operations: Col. Rigoberto Rivero

#### ARMY OF THE WEST

Chief of Staff Army of the West: Brig. Gen. Samuel Rodriguez Planas<sup>9</sup> First Deputy Chief: Brig. Gen. Carlos Lezcano Pérez<sup>10</sup> Deputy Chief for the MTT (Militia)

<sup>6</sup> Brigadier General Victor Chueg Colas is a black officer with African experience. He is often seen receiving visiting African delegations in Havana, despite the fact that his command is in Holgin. His name has been spelled in many official documents as "Schueg." See Appendix for more details.

9 This position was held before by Div. Gen. Joaquin Quintas. Solas.

10 This position was held before by Brig. Gen. Ramón Pardo Guerra. Col. Lino Carreras Rodriguez

Pinar del Rio Army Corps

chief: Col. Jesús Almeida Hernández Chief: Col. Staff: Lt. Col. Miguel Baullosa García Chief of Staff: Are attached to this Area Chief of Start, are attached to this Army Corps in Unidenti-(Two Brig. Gen. Manuel Lastre Pachage in Unidenti-(Two Brig. Curps Brig. Gen. Manuel Lastre Pacheco fied capacity: Brig. Gen. Manuel Lastre Pacheco

#### Great Havana Garrison

Chief: Brig. Gen. Roberto T. Viera Estrada Chief: Col. Ciro del Rio Guerra Chief: Lt. Col. Elio Guerrero Ramos

Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines) Military Region

Chief: Col. William Mastrada Pérezli Chief of Staff: Lt. Col. Pablo Barcelo Political Section: Col. Inaudi Barrios Rios

## Overseas Forces

A ROAD TO A

of.

he

13.

Э.

d

155

86.

Commander of Cuban Military Missions:

Ethiopia:	Brig. Gen. Miduel Lloss
Angola:	Brig. Gen. Miguel Llorente León Div. Gen. Leopoldo Cintra Frias Brig. Gen. Nestor Vi
Nicaragua:	Brig. Gen. Nestor López Cuba
MI	Hestor Lonez Cut.

#### Training

The Army operates four senior military academies for offi-

- Maj. Camilo Cienfuegos School for Artillery Officers
- Gen. Antonio Maceo Interservice Cadet School for Armor. Mechanized Units, Signals and Other Officers.
- Gen. José Maceo Interservice School
- Gen. Carlos Roloff Communications and Chemical Troop School

In addition, the Army runs a number of schools at the provincial level called Camilo Cienfuegos schools, which provide preparatory and high school education to students that will be candidates to enter the senior military academies. Students at these schools are between 16 and 20 years old and members of the Communist Youth League. The Students are

11 This position was held before by Brig. Gen. Marcelo Verdecia Perdomo.

Pardo

officer

isiting.

often called "Camilitos." (For more details on military education see Chapters XIX and XX).

#### WEAPONS SYSTEMS

BEDH-1 A

BTR 40 mese a

VETSIONS

1-34 (Sc not be (

T-54/55

T-62 181

P1-76 L

SU-100 15-2 ł

(Practa

37 mm h

57 mm 1 Self-pi

tomatit

SIDCE

with 1

5-60 5

N53/59 85 mm

100 mm

13 TI (DAAFA Army 1 who or

they a

For detailed information on these weapons systems, please For detailed information on theations. This listing is consult other technical publications. This listing is consult other technictary is a guide to the wide range of provided here only to serve as a guide to the wide range of weapons available to the Cuban Armed Forces.

#### INFANTRY WEAPONS

Rifle 7.62 mm AK-47 (USSR) 9 mm pistols Mortar 82 mm M-42 (USSR) RPG-7 Antitank grenade launchers

#### ARTILLERY

75 mm M-116 pack howitzer (USA) 12 105 mm M-101 howitzer (USA) 122 mm M-31 gun (USSR) 122 mm M-38 howitzer (USSR) 122 mm M-55 gun (USSR) 130 mm M-54 gun (USSR) 152 mm M-37 gun (USSR) BM-21 Multiple rocket

FROG-4 Missile (USSR) (30 to 45 are estimated to be in service in Cuba. It can be used to launch nuclear or chemical warheads up 30 miles away. However, these warheads may not exist in Cuba.

#### ANTI-ARMOR WEAPONS

57 mm M-43 GUN (USSR) 85 mm M-45 gun (USSR) RPG-7 Sagger (USSR) Portable antitank missile carried by infantry forces.

12 Some of these old U.S. manufactured artillery pieces may still be in Cuban hands.

## APPENDIX III

# ANTIAIRCRAFT DEFENSE AND REVOLUTIONARY AIR FORCE

The Cuban Air Force is the largest and better equipped in-The Cuban America. The Soviet Union has provided the Cuban Govarnment advanced training and sophisticated equipment over ernment aventy five years to make the Cuban Air Force and the past and the system the best trained and equipped in the Western Hemisphere after the United States. It has bethe Western 18,500 and 20,000 members and over 350 aircrafts. It has between remainized into at least 12 fighter-bomber/interceptor auadrons and 24 SAM battalions. The Cuban Navy also has a pelicopter force which includes at least 18 Mi-4 helicopters. The Army also has a sophisticated inventory of anti-aircraft equipment for support of its ground forces.

st.

18

3.

15

6.

#### MISSION

The Air Force is designed to provide air cover for ground forces and attack enemy targets in front lines as well as strategic support areas in the rear. It can also support operations over long distances, including transporting troops and supplying ground forces. Following the Soviet pattern, ruba's frontal aviation is equipped for supporting combat operations of ground forces and is designed for attack. The role of defending ground troops is primarily a function of a well developed system of antiaircraft weapons including mis-DAAFAR is not equipped for long-range operations and does not have long range bombers. But the radious of operation of the aircraft in the Cuban arsenal cold be effectively used in most of the Caribbean, Central America and possibly in South of the United States. The capacity for transporting airborne troops and supplies has been increased in the past ten years as Cuban involvement in Africa and Central America conflicts has expanded.

#### History

Before the 1959 revolution, there were two air units in Cuba, one operated by the Army (Fuerza Aerea Ejercito) and the other unit by the Navy (Fuerza Aerea Marina de Guerra). Most of the planes were of WWII vintage and of American and British manufacture. Cuban pilots were trained for the most part by American instructors at Pensacola, Florida and in Texas.

esigned for

nge of about 10,000 feet

ALL BELLEVILLE

- This size

a by a litera

nun (0568) 19880) mm

> range of 39 10 feet and 10

is carried

al alteria



After the triumph of the revolution in 1959 most of the lots who had served Batista were retired, fired or arrested and tried for their participation in the air war against the rebel troops and bombing of civilian targets.1 Even the pilots who had sided with the anti-Batista forces of the had been in the Rebel Army and joined the Revolutionary Air Force after 1959, including the commander of the force, Major Diaz Lanz, resigned and went into exile when the came more radical and moved to the left.

Prior to the Bay of Pigs invasion on April 13, 1961, B-26 bombers of the invasion force raided the Cuban airports and destroyed several planes, most of which had already been out of service for lack of parts and service. Only six plane, were left operational, including two B-26's, two Sea Furies and two T-33 jet trainers. One of the B-26's was shot down but the other planes were able to sink several of the ships in the invasion force and to shoot down several of the sixteen B-26's of the invaders.

#### Training

The Soviet Union and other Eastern European Communist countries began to train Cuban pilots in substantial numbers particularly after 1961. Soviet planes began to arrive in Cuba together with Soviet instructors soon after, and in a matter of a few years the Revolutionary Air Force had been expanded and reorganized based on the Soviet model.

Until the 1980's, all Cuban pilots were trained in the Soviet Union and possibly East Germany. Of all the branches of the Armed Forces, the DAAFAR probably gets the better educated students for officer training. Two of the Camilo Cienfueges high schools are operated by the Air Force for training future officers. Pilot training is now conducted at the new school Escuela Militar para Pilotos Aereos (EMPA), located on the grounds of the old San Julian Airfield in Pinar del Rio. The first pilot-officer class graduated in July of 1984.

Since 1981, DAAFAR has received a substantial number of jet aircrafts for training pilots. Basic flight instruction is provided with L-39/ALBATROSS and ZLIN-36 Czech made airplanes. Other training aircrafts include UMig-15's, UMig-21's and UMig-23's. Foreign pilots are also receiving training in Cuba with these airplanes.

On the grounds of the old Jesuit school "Colegio de Belén," a Military Technical Institute (ITM) was set up in 1967 to train technical officers for the DAAFAR. At this school, of-

See Chapter XVIII for additional information.

tain techr ficers are to operate tions, ele school. E MINFAR. Or Artillery

ministed p internet systems game enlis ing in the

ne DAAFA Furza Ae ti Tropas de Troops; a Actiliery

The islam lines of ern. The Camp Colt tion "Cit Airfield, and used been take

In Sovie into thr errcraft ground squadron: possibly divided fighters the figh

An aviat squadron tenant. to the S of the pior arrested against the inces or who inces. Major regime be-

1961. B-26 irports and six planes Sea Shot down the ships of the

Inist Coun-Imbers par-Ve in Cuba n a matter n expanded

the Soviet hes of the r educated Cienfuegos aining fuit the new located on r del Rio 984.

ner of jet ruction is made air-'s, UMiging train-

Belén," a 1967 to chool, oftrain re trained in either a two, four or five year organ ficars are trained in either a two, four or five year organ persate the antiaircraft defense weapons, radiocommuncations electronics, athematics, and some other engineering trons ties. Some Army and Navy officers also attend this pectal Entrance to this facility is tightly controlled this there DAAFAR officers employed in the interview chool. Other DAAFAR officers employed in the branch, are graduates of the Maj. Camilo lienfuegos defens branch located at La Cabana.

pristed personnel receive considerable training in the opermisted personnel receive considerable training in the operation of antiaircraft weapons and in servicing aircraft and infiaircraft batteries. Specialists in radar and weapons infiaircraft batteries. Specialists in radar and weapons systems are given extensive training and practice in Cuba. Some enlisted men and women are also sent for further in Cuba. ing in the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe.

76

f.

e

1d:

The

Irle.

9.13.

1go

ive

T 20.

and

siness

2-13.

et."

1986,

## Organization

The DAAFAR is organized into four separate branches: the pusrza Aerea Revolucionaria (FAR), which operate the planes; the Tropas Coheteriles de Defensa Antiaerea (TCAA) which operates the Surface-to-Air Missile bitteries; the fropas de Reconocimiento Territorial The Air Surveilance froops; and the Tropas de Defensa Antiaerea or Air Defense Artillery troops.

The island has been divided into three air zones, along the ines of the Revolutionary Army: Eastern, Central and Westarn. The beadquarters is located on the grounds of the old tap Columbia Airfield, which was renamed after the revolution Ciudad Libertad." The old San Antonio de los Baños Airfield, which was built by the United States during WWII and used by the Cuban Air Force as a principal airfield has been taken over by the Soviet Union.

In Soviet military aviation, an aviation division is divided into three or four air regiments, composed of a mixture of incraft. Each regiment has 32 bombers or 40 fighters or ground attack aircraft, and is subdivided into three squadrons, which can operate alone or with other aircraft possibly of a different type. Each squadron is in turn subdivided in aviation flights of four aircraft which can be fighters and fighter-bombers. These aircraft, particularly the fighter-bombers usually operate in pairs.

An aviation regiment is commanded by a colonel, an aviation squadron by a major and aviation flights by a senior lieutenant. The DAAFAR probably uses a command structure similar to the Soviet.

#### Command Structure

Chief:	Div. Gen.	Julia Casas Regueiro
Deputy Chiefs:	Brig.Gen. Col. Col. Col.	Ladislao Baranda Columbie Rubén Interian Rodriguez Gustavo Milián Rivero Ricardo Diaz González (Chief of troops)

Western Air Brigade (Bay of Pigs Guard Aerial Brigade)

Chief: Air Combat Instructor: Brig. Gen. Rafael del Pino Diaz

Missile Troops

Central Antiaircraft Missile Brigade (Santa Clara Battle Guard Brigade)

Chief: Col. Heriberto E. Martin Hernandez

Antiaircraft Missile Group for the Defense of the Capital

Antiaircraft Defense of the Ground Troops

Training and Production Centers

Training Center for Junior Specialists (CEPEM) School of Aviation Cadets

Great October Socialist Revolution Military Industrial Enterprise Yuri Gagarin Military Industrial Enterprise

Manpower: 18,500 to 20,000

Military Airports: There are at least 194 airfields throughout Cuba. At least eight of these airfields can be used for full military operations.

#### Military Airports

runways over 2,500 meters
runways over 2,500 meters
runways over 2,500 meters
runways over 2,500 meters

Santa Havana Havana Ciego Varade

## 6 SQUADRO

It is est and the f The Flog designed rudar use D has al visibilit tack. It sisted wi

MIG 23

MIG 27

# Airfields With Military Capabilities

Guantánamo: Santa Clara: Santa (Josée Marti): runways over 2,500 meters Ciego de Avila: Varadero:

-rocture

Ade)

r igade

ade)

State Course Surgery Contraction Services of

And Andrew Constraints

ALCONE DAY SHIELD

COLUMN OF LINESS

In C. Harrandez Media

m. pater del Preside

aberto E. Martia Meridan

the Defense of the land

mand Troops

Clalists (CDPD)

tion Military Industry

re at least 19t

t of these surfaces of

nways over 2,580 leter

tways over 2,500 min 14245 OVER 2.516 mint

ways over 2,541 mint

al Enterprise

runways over 2,500 meters runways over 2,500 meters runways over 2,500 meters runways 2,200 meters + runways 2,200 meters +

f

e

3.

S

5.

### AIR FLEET

A SOUADRONS OF MIG 23 FLOGGER AND MIG 2752

It is estimated that Cuba has about 48 MIG 27's and MIG 23's It is set into four squadrons. Soviet pilots and MIG 23's and MIG 23's arganized into four squadrons. Soviet pilots be flying some of these planes. Both planes have common frame features but the Mig 27 has more armor plating to protect the pilot. but the first of had the forward section of the fuselage re-designed to install a laser range finder in place of the nose radar used in the Flogger B model. The design of the Flogger p has also been improved to provide the pilot more downward visibility to assist in its principal mission of ground attack. It can also use prepared grass runways and can be assted with booster rockets for takeoff

MIG 23- Flogger (B) Combat radious: 1,300 klm Armament: one twin barrel 23 mm'GSh-23 gun two AA-7 APEX two AA-8 APHID Air-to-Air missile

MIG 27 - Flogger (D) Combat radious: 1,200 kim Armament: one-six barel 30 mm gatling gun four 1,100 lb bombs four UB-16-57 rocket pods (Can carry tactical nuclear weapons) Speed: 980 knots



<sup>2</sup> The first 12 Mig-27's arrived in 1978 and the second group of 12 in 1982. Four have been lost in accidents and have The other planes have arrived since 1982. Details are not available in the public domain.

30 SU-7 single-seat ground attack fighters (These planes may be organized into two fighter squadrons) Combat radious: 260 nautical miles Armament: Two 30 mm NR-30 cannons with 70 rounds each Two 1,650 lb bombs two 1,100 lb bombs or in place of bombs: four UB-16-57 rocket pods or ten 160 mm rockets, or or four 240 mm rockets, or two AS-7 guided missiles. Maximum speed: 1,055 mph 18.5 meters Length: 8.9 meters Wingspan:

#### 5 MIG 21 INTERCEPTOR SQUADRONS3

It is estimated that Cuba has between 50 and 70 early version It is estimated that and 30 later version MIG 21's (F's) and 17 MIG 21's (F's) and 17 Mig-21's (L's) organized into five interceptor squadrons. Although the MIG-21 is a single seat airplane, two seat versions exist and the Cuban Air Force may have them. The MIG-21 was first place in service by the USSR in 1956. New versions with improved payload, avionics, electronic countermeasures and range for more effective offensive role were built in the 1960's.

MIG 21 Delta Wing Fighter

Armament:	ous: 478 miles - one twin-barrell GSH-23 gun with 200 rds - four UB-16-57 rocket pods with 16 57 mm	Speed: Servic Length
	rockets each - two 1,100 lb bombs	Wingsp
	- two 500 lb bombs	and the second
	- four S-24 240 mm air-to-ground missiles (this planes are equipped with Atol)	
	AAM's)	1 SECOND
Speed:	- Mach 2	mis unit
Length: SS f	eet	This direc
Wingspan: 25	feet	and the second second

<sup>3</sup> About 17 Mig-21's now in Cuba may have been transferred to the Sandinistas for training Nicaraguan pilots. These planes are possibly at the San Julian Airfield and could be used in support of the Sandinista Government from Cuban bases if necessary. They could fly into combat in Nicaragua from Cuba and be able to and at new airfields built with Cuban support. in Nicaragua for refueling after the first mission is flown from Cuba.

Dese two high perf planes ma

Combat Armame

Speed : Servic gingsp

4 XIG 17

Dase for wather 1 about 20 set of t

> Combat Armame

the Cubar de AVIACI copter fl

> 35 -20-

These p

ghter squadrow 2 MIG 19 (PF Farmer) INTERCEPTOR SQUADRONS 78 rounds and These two interceptor squadrons are composed of 40 Hig 19's These two interteptor squaarons are composed of 40 his langh performance day fighter/interceptor (single planes may now be part of the reserve forces of DAAFAR 4 Cour UB-18-10 an rockets Combat radious: 1367 miles or two kind Armament: - three 30 mm NR-30 guns - ATOLL missiles - two 550 lb bombs Speed: 920 m p/h Service ceiling: 13.08 meters Wingspan: 9 meters and 70 early th 4 MIG 17 FIGHTER-BOMBER SQUADRONS 21'5 (7'5 1 These four fighter-bomber squadrons have 75 MIG 17's, all erceptor space weather fighter/interceptors (single sit). Two squadrons of lane; two need about 20 airplanes are operational and the other two may be we then they 1956. New Ye-Dic countermin Combat radious: 913 miles role vers Armament: - one 37 mm cannon - one 23 mm cannon - three 23 mm Nudelmann-Rikter NR-23 - four eight-rocket pods or two 550 lb bombs 3 gran with 25 Speed: 711 mph ods with 18 Sta Service ceiling: 54,460 ft Length: 11 meters 9.5 meters Wingspan: o-ground state ped with Atal 1 SECOND LINE MIG 15 FIGHTER-BOMBER UNIT This unit has about 15 old MIG 15's. MILITARY TRANSPORTS The Cuban Air Force and the civilian airline company Cubana de Aviación have about 148 transport planes and a large helibeen transform copter fleet. lots. These i. ind could be set Cuban bases :!! 35- An-2 (Calt) 20- An-24 (Coke) Nicaragua fra with Cuban st mission if <sup>4</sup> These planes may be replaced soon with newer aircrafts.

e

5

12- An-24 (Coke) - operated by Cubana de Aviación, civilian airline.

- 30- An-26 (Curl)
- I1-14 (Crate) 16-
- I1-62M (Classic) II-62M (Classic) - Operated by Cubana de Aviación 10-
- 7-
- Yak-40 (Codling) 11-2- 11-76 (Candid)
- 1- 11-18 (Cost)
- Bristol 175-318 (Britannia) Douglas C-47/DC3 (Skytrain) 3-
- 1 -

## TRAINING AIRCRAFT

- 6 MIG- 230's -30 Zlin 326's -10 Mig-210's -15 Mig-15U's -27 L-39C's (7)

#### HELICOPTERS

The number of helicopters in the Air Force is estimated at between 70 and 100. They include Mi-1 Hare's, Mi-4 Hound's Mi-8's and Mi-24 HIND-D's assault helicopters.

The principal mission of the helicopters is to provide air mobility for ground forces, as anti-tank weapons and to provide air support to ground forces. They perform an important role in fire support, transport, supply and evacuation, as well as in reconnaissance and airborne landing operations, They can also be important weapons to insure air support to ground forces in all types of weather particularly when fixed-wing aircraft are unable to operate.

Cubans have piloted helicopters for the Nicaraguan armed forces and at least one helicopter has been shot down by anti-Communist guerrillas and two Cuban pilots may have been killed in December 1985.

15- M1-1 Hare 2- Mi-2 Hoplite 24- Mi-4 Hound 20- M1-8T H1p 12- M1-8F H1p 16- M1-17 H1p-H 12- M1-24 Hind D



ma 1/1-8 Nulpment steed of The H1-24 or arned 10 8, and and ALC F has a com has It aph. horbs and has a tur an excelle

in additic (itan Navy All of the

24 SAM BAT

Dis batta aunchers.

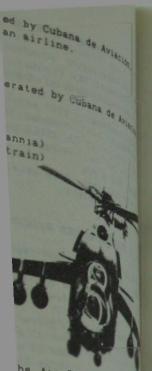
600 VK 750

(1) SA-6

This missi iormance i used as an five miles topatic ar



<sup>5</sup> For add see Append ground for DAAFAR .



he Air Force is state te Mi-1 Hare's Mid-It helicopters.

elicopters is to manti-tank weapons and is. They perform t, supply and evacuation airborne landing open ons to insure air f weather particularly o operate.

s for the Nicarague is opter has been shot im 'o Cuban pilots may have



The Mi-8 helicopters can carry 26 troops with armament and equipment, and have a combat radios of over 200 km and a speed of 250 km per hour.

The Mi-24 helicopters can be used as assault troop carrier or armed gunship in support of military units. It can carry 6 to 8, and possibly as many as 13 troops. Both the Cuban Navy and Air Force operate these helicopters. This helicopter has a combat radios of 220 miles and can fly at up to 175 mph. It can carry in excess of 2,600 lbs of 57 mm rockets, bombs and precision guided antitank missiles. In the front it has a turret-mounted rotary 12.7 mm gun. It is said to have

In addition to these helicopters operated by the DAAFAR, the Cuban Navy has at least 30  $M_1$ -1's, 25  $M_1$ -4's, and 4  $M_1$ -14's. All of them are shore-based.

24 SAM BATTALIONS

This battalions are equipped with SA-2 Guidelines - 144 Jaunchers with 6 launchers per battalion.

600 VK 750 SAM's

(7) SA-6

This missiles are designed to be used against enemy high-performance aircraft approaching friendly ground troops. It is used as an antiaircraft weapon to hit targets at ranges over five miles. At closer ranges other portable missiles and automatic anti-aircraft cannon are used.

R



5 For additional information on Cuban antiaircraft weapons, see Appendix II. We elected to list them with the Army ground forces, although they are technically operated by the DAAFAR.

## APPENDIX IV

## REVOLUTIONARY NAVY (MGR)

e

3.

C

The Cuban Navy, known as Marina de Guerra Revolucionaria, was The Cuban havy military branches to receive a major increase the last of the military branches to receive a major increase the last of and material equipment and training as part of in tactical and military forces in Cuba by the Soviet Union. the build up cuban Navy in 1986 compares very favorably with However, the Cuban Navy in 1986 compares very favorably with However, the customer in 1900 compares very favorably with the naval forces of much large countries in Latin America. the navar teample Argentina, Brazil and Mexico. Although it like for example incraft carriers like Brazil and Argentina, does not invessels are modern and have sophisticated weapons. Cuban naval vessels are modern and have sophisticated weapons cuban never the strength of the Navy is estimated at about systems. In addition, the Navy is estimated at about 13,500 men. In addition, the Navy has a new naval infantry unit undergoing training for landing assaults. It is composed of about 800 men (battalion strength).

### HISTORY

The Cuban Navy was born under the administration of President José Miguel Gómez (1909-1913), when the Cuban Government increased the Coast Guard and purchased several new ships. They included the cruisers CUBA and PATRIA. They were used as training vessels and contributed to protecting shipping in the Caribbean during WWI. During WWII the Cuban Navy also provided valuable assistance in protecting allied shipping in the Caribbean. In fact, the Cuban Navy managed to sink German U-boat 176 using an 83-foot surface vessel, a record that

Until at least 1979, the Cuban Navy consisted of three U.S. built frigates ("Antonio Maceo," "José Martí" and "Máximo Gomez), completed in 1944 and acquired from the U.S. Navy in 1947, and an old cruiser launched in 1911 and built for the Cuban Navy in Philadelphia (CUBA). In addition, the Cuban Navy had two escort patrol vessels also acquired from the U.S. Navy (PCE type) named Caribe and Siboney, built in the 1940's, and 18 Komar type missile boats transferred from the Soviet Navy in the period from 1962 to 1966; 12 SOI type patrol vessels transferred from the Soviet Navy in the period from 1964 to 1967; 6 KRONSTADT type submarine chasers transferred from the Soviet Navy in 1962; and 24 torpedo boats (P6 and P4 types) received from the Soviet Union between 1962 and 1964. The Cuban Navy also had in its fleet about 13 old coast guard cutters and about 21 motor launches and auxiliary crafts for the most part built in the United States and inherited by the Revolutionary Government in 1959.

Defense



Starting in 1980, the Cuban Navy has received more sophisticated and larger equipment from the Soviet Union and began to retire old ships, including some that had been in the fleet for as long as 60 years. New equipment includes submarines, hydrofoils, frigates larger than the old U.S. built ships, and landing crafts which have given the Cubao Navy attack capabilities that had previously not been present.

The strength of the fleet now consists of at least 157 vessels on active duty and five additional ships in reserve. Together with the merchant marine, the Naval Air Force with attack helicopters, and the increased operational capabilities of the Cuban Air Force, the Navy is well prepared and capable of staging offensive operations within the region.

#### TRAINING

The Cuban Naval Academy has a 70-year history and a long tradition of training good officers. The old building that housed the Naval Academy at Mariel, has been replaced with a new campus at Punta Santa Ana. Construction was completed in 1903. This school is used to train officers for both, the Navy and the Merchant Marine. Naval officers are often rotated between both services as well as the Cuban large fishing fleet. Most cadets have completed their high school education at one of the two schools run by the Navy. located in Cienfuegos and Playa Baracoa. At least six months are spent at sea during training in one of the Navy's training ships: José Marti, XX Aniversario and Vietnam Heróico.

Some Naval officers also attend one or more of the service academies operated by the Army and Air Force, which provide specialized training in several engineering fields and weapons specialties. Some officers have also been sent to the Soviet Union and other Eastern European countries to study.

#### COMMAND STRUCTURE

The Headquarters of the Navy continues to be housed in the building as in pre-revolutionary days, on the Havana Harbor waterfront, near the ancient La Fuerza Castle. The Navy had been organized into three regional commands that follow the basic organization of the ARMY and DAAFAR:

Eastern Naval District: Headquartered at Nicaro, in the North Coast of the old Oriente Province. It covers the provinces

of Ciego Saitiago

Central South Co

North Co Pinar de Havana.

in addit i.ce Anti-Sub was esta into for and each type.

shore c the Tra and Rep Naval B Hidrogr

Chief O

Deput y

Staff S

Chief C Deputy

Politic

Chief: Deputy

Hanpowe

Vice Staff possib Howeve repressince rank w of Ciego de Avila, Camaguey, Las Tunas, Holguin, Granma.

Central Navai District: Headquartered at Cienfuegos, in the Central Mathematics and covering the South Coast of Matanzas, Villa South Cienfuegos and Sancti Spiritus Provide Matanzas, Villa South Coast, and Sancti Spiritus Provinces. Western Naval District: Western Nar. North Coast of Pinar del Rio, and covering the Provinces of the Rio. La Havana, the shoreling the Provinces of North Coast of La Havana, the shoreline of the Provinces of Pinar del Rio, La Havana, the shoreline of the capital of Havana, and the Isle of Youth (Isle of Pines).

In addition to the regional command, the Navy has commands by in addition to fleet ships: the Navy has commands by service or role of fleet ships: the Coastal Command and the service of the Command and the new submarine command, which Anti-Submarine command, which was established at Cienfuegos. The Navy has been reorganized into four flotillas based in Mariel, Havana and Cienfuegos, and each flotilla has been subdivided into squadrons by ship

11

10

3.

iS

6

Shore commands include the Naval Academy at Punta Santa Ana, the Training Center at Playa del Salado, the Naval Shipyard and Repair Station at Casablanca in Havana Harbor, the Mariel Naval Base and the Hydrography Institute (Instituto Cubano de

Chief of Staff: Commodore Pedro M. Pérez Betancourt<sup>1</sup>

Deputy Chiefs: R. Adm. Emigdic Baez Vigo Ship. Capt. Pedro Perera Ruiz

Staff Sections

(acainst Viet and A LAND AND A

were the .

ly set

at isest

is in fact

a Force y

Speciality ary is n at loss which

and a la

at later as

laced with

CORD Letter

r both, th are the Cutat 43 high ice

vy, locate nonths m

s trainin

he service th provid

ields m

m ser.) U mtries 2

ed in the

na Harlin

Navy 1

oliow the

the forth

Minter to 10

C0\_

Chief of Staff: Ship Capt. Pedro Perera Ruiz Deputy Chief: Frig.Capt. Julio Hernández Fernández

Political Section

Chief: Ship Capt. Gonzalo González de la Rosa. Deputy Chief: Ship Capt. Miguel Valle Miranda

Manpower: 9,000 to 13,500

<sup>1</sup> Vice Admiral Aldo Santamaria Cuadrado served as Chief of Staff of the Navy from 1965 until 1984. He was replaced possibly due to personal problems including alcoholism. However, he seems to continue on active duty and has represented the Cuban Government in visits to other countries since 1964. The current Chief of Staff was not promoted in rank when assigned to this job.

Naval Academy: Punta Santa Ana

Director: R. Adm. José L. Cuza Tellez-Giron Deputy Director: Corv. Capt. Carlos Hernández

Training Center for Junior Specialists Director: Brig. Gen. Juan Daniel Rodriguez Acosta

Training Center for Naval Specialists

Granma Military Industrial Enterprise Chief: Corv. Capt. Armando Ojeda Bartumeu

Naval Bases: Mariel, Habana, Varadero, Cienfuegos, Cabanas. (Punta Ballenatos and Canasi)

Cienfuegos Base Chief: Ship Capt. Generoso Escudero Gonzalez

Eastern Flotilla: Cienfuegos Submarine Flotilla: Cienfuegos

Western Naval District (Mariel) Chief: R. Adm. Pedro Pérez Betancourt

Western Flotilla - Mariel Chief: Ship Capt. Leonardo Diaz Rodriguez

Central Naval District - Havana Chief: Frig. Capt. Sabino Fernández Goyenechea

Central Flotilla - Havana

Operational Capabilities: At least 400 nautical miles

#### FLEET<sup>2</sup>

#### SUBMARINES

3 FOXTROT CLASS (USSR)

Dimensions:	300.1 x 26.2 x 20 feet (91 meters)
Armament:	six 21 in. (533 mm) torpedo tubes bow
	four 16 in. (400 mm) torpedo tubes stern
	Carries 22 torpedoes and/or 44 mines

The Cuban Navy has at least 110 warships.

spaed :

Complem

I WHISH

Dimens Armane

speed :

Renge: Complia

2 KON I

Digen :

Comple

One K 1984 -

9 SO

Di

C c Ra

4 KRO

5 OS

A L Cuta Taliatolia Capt, Carlos Manadol Specialists Juan Daniel Rodriges Man Actor 100 Batton Actor 100 Batton Actor 200 Batton Maradero, Cientueso, Consid Maradero Consid Maradero Consid Maradero Consid Maradero Consid

riel) o Pérez Betancourt

Ponardo Diaz Rodrigon Ivana Sabino Pernándaz Gomena Jana

least 400 nautics; siles

DT'

ARINES

20 feet (91 meters) 3 mm) torpedo tubes to 00 mm; torpedo tubes don edges and/or 44 mines

110 warshipi

88-

Speed:18 knots p/h surfaced16 knots p/h dived8ange:9,000 miles (70 days)Complement:70 to 75

1 WHISKEY CLASS (USSR) (Not Operational)

Dimensions: 249.6 x 21.3 x 15.1 feet Armament: four 21 in torpedo tubes in bow two 16 in torpedo tubes in stern Speed: 16 knots surfaced 14 knots dived Range: 13,000 miles Compliment: 75

# FRIGATES

2 KONI CLASS (USSR)

Dimensions: 311.6 x 42 x 13.7 feet (95 meters) Armament: SAM one twin SA-N-4 four 12 barreled BMU's Range: 2,000 nautical miles (3,700 km at 27 knots) Complement: 110

One KONI class frigate was added in 1981 and the second in 1984.

# PATROL CRAFTS

9 SO 1 CLASS (USSR) (Corvettes / Submarine Chasers)

Dimensions: 137.6 x 19.7 x 5.9 (42.3 meters) Armament: 4- 25 mm guns in twin mountings 4- RBU 1200 2-16 in torpedo tubes 12 mines Complement: 25 to 30 Range: 1,100 miles (1,240 km at 25 knots)

4 KRONSHTADT CLASS (USSR) (Corvettes)

FAST ATTACK CRAFT

5 OSA 1 CLASS MISSILE BOATS (With SSN-Styx missiles) (9 of these boats may be in existence in Cuba) Dimensions: 39.3 meters Armament: Four SS-N-2 STYX Missiles Four 30 mm guns Complement: 25 to 30 Range: 1,240 km at 25 knots

14 KOMAR CLASS MISSILE BOATS (With SSN-Styx missiles) (18 of these boats may be in existence in Cuba) mapleme

surge :

18-8 C

2 POLNO

Built

tigens 1

argamen

maplen

Range : fan car

estimat

1 14 CL

OLEBRIS 1

Comples'

1 BIYA

6 NYRYA

895 H96

TRAINIE

I YELV!

1 PELTO

1 Light

I OKTRO

Dimensions: 25.5 meters Armament: Two SS-N-2 STYX Missiles Two 25mm guns Complement: 20 Range: 640 km at 30 knots

### 9 TURYA CLASS HYDROFOIL

Dimensions: 39.3 meters Armament: Four 533 mm torpedo tubes Two 25mm guns (twin mounts) Two 57mm guns (twin mounts) Complement: 30

# 6 P6 CLASS TORPEDO BOATS

Dimensions: 25.5 meters Armament: Two 533 mm torpedo tubes Four 25 mm guns (twin mounts) Complement: 25 Range: 1,100 km at 30 knots

# 12 P4 CLASS TORPEDO BOATS

Dimensions: 19.1 meters Armament: Two 457 mm torpedo tubes Two 25 mm guns (twin mounts) Complement: 12 Range: 759 km at 30 knots

# 21 ZHUK CLASS PATROL BOATS

2 SONYA CLASS MINESWEEPER / HUNTER

Dimensions: 155.8 x 26.2 x 6.6 Armament: 2- 30 mm twin guns and 2-25 mm twin guns Complement: 43 Received in 1980 and 1981

10 YEVGENYA CLASS (msi) (USSR) (There may only be 9 of these boats in Cuba)

Dimensions: 79 x 16.4 x 3.9 (26.2 meters) Armament: Four- 25 mm twin guns

---ot. Complement: 10 an san-styre at a state Range: 1,000 miles stance in Cabal 1 K-8 CLASS MINESWEEPER (Polish) siles AMPHIBIOUS FORCES 2 POLNOCNY CLASS LSM (Polish) (Built in Poland between 1963 and 1972) Dimensions: 239.5 x 27.9 x 5.8 feet (76 meters) Armament: 2-140 mm rocket launchers Possibly 2- 14.5 mm or 2- 300 mm guns o tubes Complement: 40 a mounta) Range : 900 km at 18 knots Range. Can carry about 350 tons, including up to six tanks. Speed is a aounta) A LOW LOOK AND A 7 T4 CLASS LCM (Medium Landing Crafts) Dimensions: 19 meters Complement: 5 tubes 2 Range: in mounts) SURVEY VESSELS 2 1 BIYA CLASS AGS (Polish) Name: Guama H 103 MISCELLANEOUS CRAFTS ubes Bounts) 6 NYRYAT 1 CLASS MOTOR LAUNCHES Pennants: H91 H92 H93 H94 H95 H96 TRAINING SHIPS XX ANIVERSARIO VIETNAM HEROICO JOSE MARTI 1 YELVA CLASS DIVING TENDER 1 PELYM CLASS DEGAUSSING SHIP 1 2-25 an twin quai 2 Lighthouse tenders (British) Name: Enrique Collazo Bertha SF 10 a second and We share of all cloness the constant for solution 1 OKTENSKY CLASS OCEAN TUG (USSR) Name: Caribe in Cuba) the state of the local and the second s ters)

-1

3 Auxiliary boats for harbor use (USA) Pennants: A1 A2 A3 (1949 vintage)

## COAST GUARD

3 Seventy foot crafts Pennants: GF 101 GF 102 GF 103

4 Forty foot crafts Pennants: GF528 GF720 GF725 GF825

6 Small boats (Spain) Names: Camilo Cienfuegos, Escambray, Maceo, Cuartel Moncada, Finlay and Marti (Vintage 1972)

## NAVAL AVIATION

18 to 25- Mi-4 (Hound) Helicopters

Can be used as an assault troop carrier or as armed gunships in support of military units. Both the Cuban Navy and Air Force have these helicopters. See Appendix III for more details.

4- Mi-14 (Haze) Helicopters

At least four  $M_1-14$  helicopters equipped for antisubmarine warfare have been added to the Navy in the past three years.

30- Mi-1 (Hare)

### COASTAL DECEMBE

50 SAMLET SSM's for coastal defense

### MERCHANT AND FISHING FLEETS

The Cuban merchant fleet has about 100 ships of 1,000 gross registered tons and a fishing fleet of about 235 ships, of which about 50 were of 1,000 gross registered tons or more. In addition, Cuba owns about 12 tanker ships that can be used to refuel Navy ships. In the past ten years these ships have been used to support the wars in Africa and to provide logistical assistance to guerrilla groups in many parts of the world. For example, Cuban vessels have been suspected of offloading weapons and ammunition as well as other supplies to Chilean Communist guerrillas during 1986. But even as far back as 1963, during the war between Algeria and Morocco. Cuban merchant vessels were used to ferry combat troops to



Cuban troops carry out amphibious landings in training exercise.

Source: U.S. Department of Defense

-492-

CEALER TEA

AVIATION A

copters

Ants: SF 101 GP 102 A.

8 a : 087528 (87726 mas

Caailo Cienturos Los 

assault troop farrier w tary units. Book the elicopters. See Aspend

elicopiers equipad (s added to the Mary mine

AL DEFENSE

defense

D FISHING PLOETS

s about 100 ships d' 💷 ing fleet of about its

0 gross registeret and

12 tanker ships the a te past ten years there

wars in Africa #. ierrilla groups in mil oan vessels have been not mition as well as the Ins during 1986. Bet et nar botveen Algeria in

# APPENDIX V

# TERRITORIAL MILITIA TROOPS (MTT)

In March of 1959, Raul Castro and Ernesto "Che" Guevara began In March Di Tubitia force only a few days prior to a visit to organize a States by Fidel Castro. Within two years a to the United force with an estimated 200,000 members had peen organized and trained, receiving its baptism of the Bay of Pigs landing in the baptism of the peen organized of Pigs landing in April of 1961. Since 1961 during the bay of the reorganized at least three times. A the militer compulsory military service was established, in year ail weapons were taken away from the militia. Weapons 1964. all be distributed in case of national emergency. In April of 1973, the militia was put on military "reserve" and all members were granted the honorary title of all memorary title of "sublicutenants" and sent home. Again in May of 1980, Fidel Castro called back the militia , this time under the name of "Territorial Militia Troops (MTT)."

# HISTORY

The use of militia units in Cuba was not a new experience when it was formed in 1959. During colonial times, the Spanish formed regular militia units to perform police functions as well as to assist the regular troops in the defense of the Island. The British attack that led to the fall of Havana after a three month battle in 1762 convinced Spain of the need to organize a strong local militia. After Spain regained control of Havana two years later, a militia unit was formed with creoles and Spaniards and a parallel organization with blacks that volunteered to become members. These militia units are credited with keeping Cuba loyal to Spain for several generations while the rest of the colonies obtained their independence.

N O

Slowly the militia units were replaced with regular police units and regular Army troops. But with the start of the Ten Years War in 1868-1878 and again during the War of Independence in 1895-1898, Spain formed two militia-style units to fight against the Cuban revolutionaries. They were the Guerrilleros and the Voluntarios. The Guerrilleros were Cubans who fought on the side of Spain against the Cuban revolutionaries who wanted independence. The Voluntarios were Spaniards who had immigrated to Cuba and volunteered their services in support of the Spanish administration.<sup>1</sup>

After 1902, when Cuba became independent, the use of militia units was always authorized by the military service laws in for the formation of militia to fight against the of members of the Liberal Party. Again in 1912, President Jos Miguel Gmez formed a militia to assist the military to put down a black uprising. However, regular troops did most of the fighting on both of these occasions.

In 1930, President Gerardo Machado ordered the formation of a list Company of militia, to be composed of 100 men to assist the police. In fact, he was trying to increase his forces to fight against growing dissent against his dictatorial administration. Again during World War 11, during the presidency of Fulgencio Batista (1940-1944), several volunteer units were formed to assist in the war effort. This included the Emergency Volunteer Military Service Corps and a Women Civil Defense Corps in 1942.

The new Territorial Militia Troops have been organized as a vital part of the new Cuban military concept of "war of all the people" or "guerra de todo el pueblo." The primary role of the over 1,200,000 men and women members of the MTT is to harass enemy forces in the rear and delay their movements. Their primary function is defensive.

### TRAINING

There are about 24 militia training centers throughout the country for privates and sergeants. At least three days (22 hours) of basic training is given to all volunteers before they become members of a militia unit. Additional combat training is provided at a rate of at least 40 hours per year. given in four-hour sessions on Sundays once a month. Although this training may seem limited, many of the members of the militia have been on active duty in the past and are not serving their reserve status as part of the militia. In ad-

1 For more information on <u>Guerrilleros</u> and <u>Voluntarios</u>, see chapters V and VI.

2 "President Machado orders formation of 1st company of Cuban militia, to be composed of 100 men, to aid Havana police when not on other duty." <u>New York Times</u> (January 11, 1930), p.12, col. 5.

3 For more information see Chapter XIII.

dition, substantial training was given to many members of the dition, such an the 1960's. According to the Cuban Governold militia and percent of the MTT members had some prior mil-

There is at least one major school for training officers for There is the MTT: Escuela de Oficiales de las Milicias de Tropas Ter-Another MTT training school is known to be located in Havana.

# COMMAND STRUCTURE

The Territorial Militia Troops are managed by the Directorate for MTT of the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces(MINFAR) as well as by municipal and provincial governments. All training and leadership is provided by regular officers of the FAR. The highest rank for the MTT is that of colonel. All flag-rank officers in command of militia units

Each municipality has MTT officers in charge of registration, mobilization and training. At the municipal level the Chief of Staff of the MTT may hold the rank of major or lieutenant

National Chief of the MTT:

Div. Gen. Raul Menéndez Tomassevich



CONDACT I

----------

Barrie a

a ta triisia and the second

of the form 199 ML 10 LET PERPIS e decrain a

arang tar [a] () ()

245 245

1 201 1 100

1981 (F.K.) ant of the i The year

ts of the P

by these pro-

ers likate ast three too WE HERE S Additional 1 A haris a 100 A 12 - 1

past an pr BLUD .

A MORE A

VADA SALT

# APPENDIX VII

# CURRENT MILITARY LEADERSHIP

a contract

Hard Sal

-

-----

and consider

No. of Concession, Name

THE REAL

ets for my IT HERE S

a of the local

Contraction of the City Call 21

d : 201 (101 11)

ADVICTO

int Alizantia

It has been very difficult to obtain biographical information it has begraphical information on flag-rank officers of the Cuban Revolutionary Armed on Trag The methodology used for obtaining the information presented here includes an extensive review of books on Cuba published in the past twenty-seven years, as well as a review of periodical literature. The information gathered was cross-checked with a substantial number of documents and by personal interviews with Cuban exiles in Miami, Florida. An interesting finding was that even recent arrivals did not seem to know much about Cuban military leaders. The Cuban Government has been very careful to safeguard personal information about its top military commanders. The general population in Cuba does not seem to know who the top commanders of the Armed Forces are. The author also showed the list of flag-rank officers to some of the top scholars on Cuba, who had gathered at the University of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in August of 1986, for the annual meeting of the Institute for Cuban Studies. Even these top scholars did not recognize the names of the vast majority of the top Cuban commanders today. Even when a name was recognized, these scholars did not know many details about the background of these men. Limitation of available information is even greater for some of the younger generals of the Armed Forces.

The information presented here is from very sketchy to nonexistent for most of the top Cuban commanders today. Nevertheless, this is more than has previously been available in the past for researchers on Cuba. It is hoped that this information will stimulate further research on this subject. Without a doubt, these men will play a major role in the government of the island in the future.

Commander-in-Chief: Fidel Castro Ruz



General of the Army: Raúl Castro Ruz



Minister of the Revolutionary Armed Forces (MINFAR)

### DIVISION GENERALS

Abrahantes Fernández, José (Possibly born in Mexico in 1932)



Minister of the Interior (MININT)<sup>1</sup> Member of the Central Committee, CCP.

General Abrahantes is a member of the Central Committee of the Cuban Communist Party and a veteran of the revolu-

Before being named Minister of the Interior in 1986, Gen. Abrahantes held the position of Vice-Minister under Ramiro Valdés, and was in charge of Security.

against Fulgencio tion Batista. During the revolution 1956-1958. General Abrahantes was a member of Directorio the Revolucionario Estudiantil (DR-13-M). He was possibly a menber of the youth group of the Cuban Communist Party (Partido Socialista Popular) and a member of Castro's M-26-7. He might also have joined Castro's organization while he was living in the United States as a political exile. He supposedly lived in Chicago in the 1950's for an unknown period of time.

Abrahantes went back to Cuba as a member of a military expedition on February 8, 1958, landing at Nuevitas, in Camaguey province. Other members of the expeditionary group were Faure Chomón, Rolando Cubelas, Armando Fleites, José Moleón, Ramón Guin, Juan Martinez, Raúl Arguello, Julio Castillo and Juan Miranda.

Abrahantes General was trained by the Soviet KGB, possibly during 1961 and 1962, and is widely regarded as the organizer of the internal security and intelligence gathering organization in Cuba. Despite his leading role in the organization of the intelligence community, which has resulted in his being called the "Beria" of Cuba, he is not disliked by the public as much as Ramiro Valdés, whom he replaced as Minister of the Interior. However, he does have many enemies among high-ranking officers of the Armed Forces, possibly including Raul Castro. His association

Barrista. internet and CI MARIA BI TANDI D ar ar ar fi and an include And A Mark of 14 6.3 Joined Casil mille be mi Days and States at 82:14- 19 Mar an Chicago at the an orall of the April and the later AS A STREET OF and the second second 1958 Jackson of In Case of Son senses of large State Market Rolando Gara Flatter, Jos to Guin, Jan Mar Argueilo, kasis Joan Kiratás General RTCTtrained by the fail possibly tarms 1962. and 15 King as the property internal sera antelligence or gan : zation Cespite his lease the organismi intelligence m whitch has ten a te ing called to a inten be be mit and

he put is a stall

laides, stos is sol

lanaster of 20 2

Owever, he can b

efficient of all

for ces. passion unt fasten, bief

-----

with Ramiro Valdés goes back to the early years of the revolution, when Valdes ran the Investigation Department the Rebel Army. 10 Abrahantes is believed to be very loyal to both Fidel Castro and Ramiro Valdes.

General Abrahantes held the position of chief of body quards for Fidel Castro for several years and is beiseved to be very close to him. He is often seen in pictures next to Fidel Castro during his overseas trips, acting as his principal body guard. He also served as chief of the Department of State Security starting around 1962. He then held the rank of captain.

Although General Abrahantes is a member of the Central Committee of the Cuban Communist Party, he was not elected to the powerful Politburo at the Third Congress of the CCP in February of 1986. His predecesor as Minister of the Interior, Ramiro Valdés, had been a member of the Politburo during his tenure as Minister. Abrahantes is believed to have been married at least three times and to like the company of women. He is a sportsman and likes to party. However, he does not show up in public meetings very often and seems to prefer to work in anonymity. These are typical characteristics of intelligence officers anywhere. He is about 5" 9" and weights about 190 lbs. He dresses well and has a strong streak of vanity.

Acavedo Gonzalez, Rogelio (Born in Remedios: 1942-43)



General Acevedo 15 a member of the Central Committee of the Cuban Communist Party and holds the position of Vice-Minister of the MINFAR for Rear Services (Retaguardia).

General Acevedo was born in the town of Remedios, in the province of Las Villas. His father was a Spanish immigrant who owned and operated a drug store and a gas station in his home town. As a young teenager Rogelio Acevedo and his brother Enfique joined in the struggle against Batista. They participated in student demonstrations and fought against the police in the streets. Without their parents consent, both brothers went to the the Sierra Maestra Mountains and joined the guerrilla forces of the 26th of July Movement. Gen. Acevedo joined the guerrillas when he was only 15 years old. His brother Enrique, who is now a brigadier general was only about two years older. Since he had practically no beard due to his young age, he let his hair grow long. During the war he was often referred to as the "blond kid," because of his long blond hair, which made him look like a girl.

the revolution During against Fulgencio Batista, he was a member of the M-26-7 and participated in the invasion force led by Camilo Cienfuegos and Ernesto "Che" Guevara, that started from the Sierra Maestra Mountains and moved west toward Central Cuba and eventually to Havana. He fought in the Escambray Mountains in Central Cuba and was wounded in the chest by a grenade during the invasion. His commanders included both Raul Castro and Ernesto "Che" Guevara. By the end of the war in January of 1959, he had reached the rank of captain.

General Acevedo participated in the capture of his hometown of Remedios, as well as in the battle of Santa Clara, the last major battle of the war. After the government forces in Remedios surrendered to Major Ernesto "Che" Guevara, Rogelio Acevedo and his brother entered the town as conquering herces, disobeying the orders of their commander who had told them to remain on guard duty in the outskirts of the town. At the Army installation in downtown Remedios, Rogelio Acevedo and Guevara are said to have had a confrontation because the young rebel wanted to carry out "revolutionary justice" and execute several officers of the government forces for participating in acts of repression. Guevara chastised him for having disobeyed orders and for his immaturity. Rumor has it

that Guevara explained to him that if the troops who had surrendered were not granted permission to be evacuated to Havana without reprisals, other government garrisons nearby would never surrender and it would be more difficult to win the war. Acevedo reluctantly acceded to Guevara's decision.

During the battle of Santa Clara, Acevedo's forces captured the provincial jail and the Palace of Justice, After the surrender of the government forces and the collapse of the dictatorship, Acevedo and several followers took a new luxury car, a 1958 Chrysler, and went for a joyride through the town. Despite his experience as a soldier and troop commander, which had earned him the rank of captain, he often behaved like what he was, a young and rebellious teenager.

In 1959, he was one of the principal organizers of a large militia force, together with Raúl Castro and Sergio del Valle. In the 1960's he headed the militia and has been a member of the Central Committee of the CPC since 1965. He has held important military positions in Cuba and has participated in so-called "internationalist" duties abroad. He is thought to be close to Raúl Castro and to be one of the officers who does not get along well with General Abrahantes.

General Acevedo has distinguished himself over the years as a trusted officer A REAL PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF STREES PARTY reprised to A AND DESCRIPTION OF THE OWNER OWNE war dittict ACCESSION ACTION

Desired the large

CLASS, ACRIMI

Lores its ris

and the failed

Affiles the series government too

callapse of the state, knowledge

follows los i

car, a little ba

rent for a pro-

the tire. Sense

Fience as a s-

troop control a

earned his the m

tain, he offer the

what he was a real

-TAT

who can well carry out missions assigned to him. He has always been a fanatical leftist from his early teens. He is possibly married, but very little is known about his personal Life.

# Batista Santana, Sixto

Central Committee Communist Party (Politburo) Vice Minister of the MINFAR Chief, Central Political Directorate

General Batista was awarded the Bulgarian George Dimstrov 100th Birthday Conmenorative Medal in September of 1980 together with Generals Ulises Rosales del Toro and Abelardo Colomé ibarra. However, he may be now in disfavor for unknown reasons.

Cabrera González, Francisco

Casas Regueiro, Senén



First Deputy Minister, MINFAR Central Committee Communist Party (Politburo) Chief of the Antiaircraft Defense and Air Force

He was a member of the M-26-7 and fought in the Sierra Cristal Mountains of Eastern Oriente in the so-called

"second front," under Raul Castro. He was the first commander of the Eastern Army in 1961, and then held the rank of captain. His brother is also a Division Ganeral.

# Casas Regueiro, Julio

Commander of the Air Force Central Committee of the Communist Party (Politburo)

He was a member of the M-26-7 and fought in the Sierra Cristal Mountains of Eastern Oriente under Raul Castro. He joined the guerrilla forces of the 26th of July Movement at a very young age. He was born in Oriente and belongs to the innercircle formed by several revolutionary leaders from that province. He also fought in Angola, where he gained fame and experience. Julio and his brother Senen are both considered to be strong "Raulistas."

Cintras Frias, Leopoldo<sup>2</sup>

Commander of Cuban Troops in Angola

<sup>2</sup> General Cintras Frias may have been promoted to Division General recently, but information available is not very credible. He is listed also as a Brigadier. Please see next section for additional information.

# bellious tester In 1959, be ware principal crasim large minus (m) gether with here Sergio dei tale 1960's he heater an and has been a ser Contral Compilatory \$1nce 1965. 5 mm portant miller in Cuba and Marana 10 "apternationalis" abrond. He is the close to Bati Gent be one of the ca does not get Lings Senarai Abriberte

Seneral Acents 20 Winshed himself W 79471 35 8 1750F

Colomé Ibarra, Abelardo



First Deputy Minister. MINFAR Member of the Central Committee and Politburo of the Cuban Communist Party

Furry" Colomé Ibarra 15 a member of the so-called "vieja guardia" who fought Batista under against Raúl Castro. Fidel and Colomé Ibarra was sent by Frank Pais, leader of the urban underground of the M-26-7 in Santiago de Cuba, to join the guerrilla forces fighting under Fidel Castro in the Sierra Maestra Mountains in March of 1957. A year later, he was one of the guerrilla leaders who followed Raul Castro to the Sierra Cristal Mountains in the Eastern part of Oriente to form a new guerrilla General Colomé front. the of one commanded columns in the second front under Raul Castro, with the rank of captain.

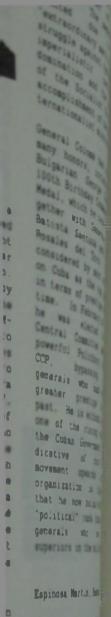
General Colome led Cuban troops in Angola and fought against the South African forces, which had invaded the Southern part of that country in 1975. On January 1, 1984, on the anniversary of the revolution, the Council of State passed resolution No. 250 granting General Colomé the title of Hero of the Republic of Cuba and the Order Maxiao Gómez. The medais were granted due to his "extraordinary merits in the struggle against tyranny and imperialistic neocolonial domination and the defense of the Socialist State and accomplishment of heroic internationalist missions ""

General Colomé has received many honors, including the Bulgarian George Dimitroy 100th Birthday Conmemorative Medal, which he received together with Generals Sixto Batista Santana and Ulises Rosales del Toro. He is considered by most scholars on Cuba as the top general in terms of prestige at this time. In February of 1986. he was elected to the Central Committee and the powerful Politburg of the CCP, bypassing other generals who had enjoyed greater prestige in the past. He is without a doubt one of the rising stars in the Cuban Government. Inhis rapid of dicative upwards in the movement organization is the fact that he now holds a higher "political" rank than other are his generals who superiors in the military.

# Espinosa Martin, Ramón

Central Committee of the Communist Party Chief, Eastern Army

3 FBIS Report, January 4. 1984.



Central Committee of the Communist Party

Fernandez Gondin, Carlos

Garcia Pelaez, Pedro

Central Committee of the Communist Party Vice Minister of the

MINFAR For Combat Training (Preparación Combativa y CEH)

Garcia Fernández, Rigoberto

Central Committee of the Communist Party

Vice Minister of the MINFAR

Chief of the Youth Labor Army

General Garcia is a member of the "vieja guardia," and close to Raul Castro. He was a member of the M-26-7. and fought in the Sierra Cristal Mountains of Eastern Oriente, under Raúl Castro. during the revolution against Batista.

# Martinez Gil, Pascual

Central Committee of the Communist Party Vice Minister, MININT For Internal Order and Crime Prevention (Intelligence)

Méndez Cominches, José Joaquin

Central Committee of the Communist Party Vice Minister, MININT

Director, General Directorate for Intelligence

General Méndez organized the G-2 in Santiago de Cuba after the victory of the revolution in 1959 and is said to be a member of the inner circle of Raul Castro. He may have taken the blame for the lack of intelligence and subsequent defeat in Grenada. If he is a "Raulista" and General Abrahantes and Raul Castro and his friends do not get along well, it is possible that Abrahantes may have tried to place the blame for the failure on the shoulders of "Raulistas," such as General Méndez. However, this information is highly speculative and cannot be supported with facts.

General Mendez was a member of the Central Committee of the CCP until the Third Party Congress in 1986. He may have been ousted due to the failure of intelligence units under his command to detect events leading up to the coup against Prime Minister Bishop in Grenada.

General Méndez's wife is the "Directora General, Escuela de la Infancia."

# Menéndez Tomassevich, Raul

Vice Minister, MINFAR For the Territorial Militia Troops (MTT)

General Menéndez was a member of the M-26-7, and fought on the Sierra Cristal

t

周

d Ł

¥

¥

н

Central Comptient

Communist Party

Chief, Easten in

3 FBIS Report, 3

:184-

front under Raul Castro during the revolution against Batista. Before Raul Castro moved from the Sierra Maestra to the Sierra Cristal to form a second front, Menéndez commanded a guerrilla group that often behaved like bandits in the region of Mayari/ Alto Songo, in the early months of 1958. When Raul Castro arrived in the Sierra Cristal he encountered several groups which were a mixture of guerrillas and bandits and set out to either destroy their organizations or convince them to come under his command. Menéndez and a few other men joined him. Others were exterminated by Castro and his followers.

On March 5, 1958, General Menéndez captured a Rural Guard post at Mayarı Arrıba with his guerrilla force. This is one of his claims to fame. Other leading guerrilla leaders who fought with him under Raúl Castro were: Ciro Frias, Félix Pena, Reinerio Jiménez Lage and Efigenio Ameijeiras.

Since the victory of the revolution in 1959, General Menéndez has served as Chief of the Army of Oriente and he has been a member of the Central Committee of the CPC for several years. He fought in Angola and obtained prestige for his participation in that conflict. General Menéndez is He 1.5 of humble origin. regarded as a very astute individual but not as a man of strong principles.

Ochoa Sanchez, Arnaldo T



Present position unknown; Member of the Central Committee of the CCP

General Ochoa joined the revolutionary guerrillas of the 26th of July Movement in 1958, while still a teenager. He was a member of the Antonio Maceo Column lead by Major Camilo Cienfuegos and participated in the invasion force from the Sierra Maestra Mountains to the West, which ended in the battle of Santa Clara and the overthrow of Batista. Upon the victory of the revolution on January 1, 1959. he had reached the rank of captain. Since the revolution he has held several important positions, including that of Commander of the Army of Havana.

General Ochoa received special training in the Soviet Union in the mid-1970's, and from there went to Angola in 1976 to take part in the He left Angola in war. April of 1976 and returned to Cuba. In December of 1977, General Ochoa was sent to Ethiopia as Commander of the Cuban combat troops in the Ogaden war. In the early 1980's he was in charge of combat readiness He then went to in Cuba.

Micaras der of that co shout to

m Jar

Council the tit public of Max: No. 25 State Ochoa . interne with sacrif mance troops 45 £0 selfis [ifice] excel ALOTIO Coloné seen b

Quinta

as one

nander

Rosale

Ch

--10 he 10 7.4 191-Present presting 1. Neader of the second hd Committee of the to General Ochoa 0.2 revolutionary pan 1.9 the 26th of Jun the 1958, vhije **8**16 Π. Leenager. He mail by. of the intenio here lead by Major Dec fuegos and partners 11 the investor fore in 21 Storra Haestra Da. the West, which may 8... battle of Santa La. the overthros of S 39 Upon the victory ht olution on Jaman he had reached the 18 captain. Since the tion he has been 30 important position ing that of Competer ne. Army of Havana. 14

AND STREET, MICH

C.A. -

4

ЪŤ. General Ocnos recent cial training is the ad. Union in the mittel ne. from there went to be 1976 to take #1 He war. He left the b-April of 1975 mm 15 to Cuba. In Germe 61 1977, General (con #) to Ethiopia as Lmr-3.0 the Cuban cents: 19 the Ggaden watte. early 1980's beau 60. charge of cashe m in Cuba He that

Nicaragua in 1983 as commander of the Cuban troops in that country. He departed about two years later.

On January 1, 1984, the Council of State granted him the title of Hero of the Republic of Cuba and the Order of Maximo Gomez. Resolution No. 251 of the Council of State declares that General Ochoa "carried out several internationalist missions with particular spirit of sacrifice, brilliant performance as commander of Cuban troops in Ethiopia, as well for his honesty, un-85 selfishness, spirit of sacrifice, purity, desire 28 excel and heroism." Along with General Abelardo Colomé Ibrarra, Ochoa 15 seen by most experts on Cuba as one of the top Cuban commanders today.

Quintas Solas, Joaquin Chief, Western Army Rosales del Toro, Ulises



First Deputy Minister HINFAR

Chief of the General Staff, MINFAR

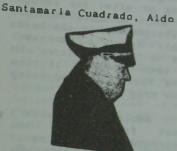
General Rosales del Toro 15 one of the most respected

4 FBIS Report, January 4. 1984

commanders of the Cuban Armed Forces has been given several awards. awarded the Bulgarian George 100th Commemorative Birthday September of 1980 together Generals Colomé Abelardo lbarra Batista Santana. and Sixto

# Vice Admirals

1



Former Commander of the Navy (MGR)<sup>5</sup>

Present position unknown

Admiral Santamaria was a member of the M-26-7, and participated in the revolutionary war against Batista. His brother Abel was one of the leading commanders of the ill-fated attack on July 26, 1953 on the Moncada Army barracks in Santiago de Cuba in which he was killed in action. His sister, Aidé, was one of the principal leaders of the underground in Oriente during the revolution. Her boyfriend was

<sup>5</sup> After his dismisal as Navy Commander, the Cuban Government has not promoted any other flag rank officer of the Navy to Vice Admiral.

also killed in the Moncada attack. According to some unverified accounts. Batista's men showed her her boyfriends testicles as well as her brother's eyes as part of their effort to get her to talk and provide information on her co-conspirators. She took her own life in 1980.

Admiral Santamaria has never distinguished himself much during or after the revolution and may have obtained his assignments on the bases of his family's contributions to the revolution. He has been accused in the United States of complicity in the drug trade.

One of Admiral Santamaria's v closest friends in the underground during the revolution against Batista was Carlos Franqui, who defected after holding important positions for several years in the Revolutionary Government.

Admiral Santamarla served as Chief of the Navy from 1965 to 1984. One possible reason for his dismisal as Commander of the Navy is an alledged problem with alcohol. He is no longer a member of the Central Committee of the CCP. Since his relief he has visited several countries as a representative of the Cuban Government at special celebrations. His present position is not clear.



PROMINENT GENERALS AND POLITICAL FIGURES DARING THE THIRD CONGRESS OF THE CLEAN COMMAND PARTY IN 1984







0



# BRIGADIER GENERALS

Acevedo González, Enrique (Born in Remedios: 1940-41



Alternate Member of the Central Committee CCP

General Acevedo is a veteran of the guerrilla war against Batista. He joined the querrilla forces with his brother Rogelio at a very young age. Rogelio is now a Division General. Prior to joining the guerrillas Acevedo had been active in student politics and was arrested by the police when he was 14 years old for participating in student demonstrations against the government. He was wounded in both arms on September 8, 1958, in the skirmish that took place at La Federal in Camaguey Province. He fought in the Escambray Mountains of Central Cuba and participated in the battle of Santa Clara. He was a member of the M-26-7 and fought under Ernesto "Che" Guevara and Raúl Castro. Guevara let him command a squad of guerrillas.

General Acevedo's father was a Spanish immigrant who owned drug store and a gas station/repair shop in

# Remedios.

Information see the biography of his brother Division General Rogelio Acevedo.

Avila Ochoa, René

Eastern Army (Exact title not available)

Baranda Columbie, Ladislao

Deputy Chief of the DAAFAR

hf

10

S

General Baranda was a member of Column 6 "Juan Manuel Ameijeiras," in Raúl Castro's guerrillas in the Sierra Cristal Mountains of Eastern Oriente during the revolutionary war against Batista. His brother Félix, also fought under Raúl Castro.

Barreiro Caramés, Germán (La Habana: 1941)

Central Committee of the Communist Party Chief, General Staff, MININT

General Barreiro was a member of the M-26-7 during the revolution against Batista, but left the country and went to Spain in 1958. He has never been in the Armed Forces. In the past 27 years he has been a member of the Cuban intelligence network and has received several awards, including the "XX Anniversary of Moncada," "10 Year Service Medal MININT," and "20 Year Service in State Security."

# Bermúdez Cutiño, Jesús

Central Committee of the Communist Party

# Carreras Rolas, Enrique

General Carreras 1s a member of the DAAFAR and a veteran pilot who served under Fulgencio Batista and received training in the United States. He was arrested for participating in the Naval uprising in Cienfuegos in October of 1957 and was sentenced to jail by a court martial. After the victory of the revolution in January of 1959, he was released from jail and became a member of the Cuban Revolutionary Air Force. In 1961, he was one of the three pilots who flew what was left of the Cuban Air Force against the Bay of Pigs invasion force. He is credited with sinking landing crafts and helping to defeat the landing force while piloting a T-33 jet trainer.

General Carreras may have been sent to Chile in 1971 to assist Salvador Allende in the organization and training of a security force and workers' militia.

### Caussé Pérez, José

Deputy Chief, Eastern Army

General Caussé was a member of the M-26-7 and fought with the guerrillas commanded by Raúl Castro in the Sierra Cristal Mountains of Eastern Oriente.

General Causse may be a senber of an old Oriente family French/Haitian ground. He may also be related to a young Cuban Conmunist who grew up in the United States and who was killed in a confrontation in North Carolina with Bembers of the KKK in the early

General Causse has been regarded by some scholars on Cuba as one of Fidel Castro's favorite commanders.

Chueg Colas, Victor (See Schueg Colas, Victor)

Chui Beitrán, Gustavo

Directorate of Cadres. MINFAR

Cintras Frias, Leopoldo

Central Committee of the Communist Party Commander of Cuban troops in Angola

General Cintras Frias was a member of the M-26-7 and fought under Raul Castro in the Sierra Cristal Mountains of Eastern Oriente during the revolution against Batista. He is an expert in artillery and distinguished himself in the Angolan war in 1975 and 1976. General Cintras has served several tours of duty in that country.

Crespo Fernández, Manuel MININT - State Security (DSE)

Direc torat Revol Escal

Cruz

Alteri

Centr

Consul

Vice.

For A

nen 1 S

Centr

Const

MININ

Alten Centd Connti MININ

Escal (Manz

Centr

Comme

MINIS Gener of f Publi

Escal

Escal

histo

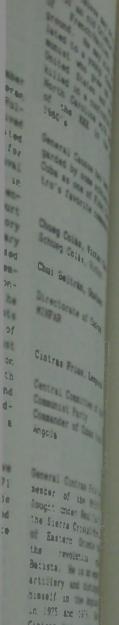
the Cuba the Dembe tions Popul SSOC. Dists

to t

He w

And I

BAFFI



General Catina In actor of the second fought once have the Sterra Crissien of Basiers Green the revolution . Batasta, Bemann artillary and farme hanself in the beat 10 1975 Ltd 1975 1 Cintras has new of tours of an al country.

Crasso Persiain Im

NUMBER - SEAL SEA

# Cruz Bourzac, Francisco

Alternate Member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party Vice Minister of the MINFAR For Armament and Technology

Denis Frias, Luis Felipe

Cantral Committee of the Communist Party MININT Director, General Directorate of the National Revolutionary Police

Escalante Font, Fabian

Alternate Member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party MININT

Escalona Roguera, Juan (Manzanillo- ?)

Central Committee of the Communist Party Minister of Justice (MINJUS)

General Escalona is the son of former Vice-Minister of Public Health, Dr. Mario Escalona, now deceased. The Escalona family has a long history of association with the Communist movement in Cuba and several members of the family were militant members of the prerevolutionary Partido Socialista Popular. Despite the long association with the Communists, the family belonged to the "alta" bourgeoisie. He was born in Manzanillo and is said to have been married twice.

Fernández Crespo, Manuel

Chief, Directorate of Security, MININT

Fernández Falcón, Manuel

Director of the Senior Service School, General Maximo Gomez Revolutionary Air Force Academy

Fernández Pérez, Julio

Sub Chief, Rear Services (Retaguardia)

Ferrer Martinez, Harold

Central Committee of the Communist Party

Fleitas Ramirez, Gustavo

Central Committee of the Communist Party Commander of the Central Army

Franco Villanueva, Arsenio

8

Director, General Directorate for Penal Establishments MININT

Galvez Rodriguez, William



Present position unknown

General Gálvez was a member of the M-26-7, and fought in the guerrilla war against Batista. He was a captain at the age of 25, when he served under Camilo Cienfuegos in Col. 2 "Antonio

a.

Maceo," together with Pablo Cabrera, Sergio del Valle, René López and Alfonso Zayas. One of the significant aspects of his participation in the querrilla war was that his column had several members of the old Communist Party (PS). Other guerrilla commanders did not want to have PSP members under them. Galvez fought in the battle of Yaguajay against Captain Abon-Ly (or Lee), who would not surrender his forces to the revolutionaries.6 Galvez was superficially wounded during this battle. General Gálvez's father was shopkeeper.

# Garcia Frias, Lorenzo

Deputy Chief of the Western Army Combat Training

Guardia Font, Patricio (Pinar del Rio or Havana: 1938<sup>?</sup>)

Chief, Central Staff, MININT (Intelligence)

As a teenager, General Guardia Font was been described as an intrepid and fearless young man. He paractivities ticipated in against Batista and got into trouble with the police. He was arrested in Pinar del His family sent him R10. twin brother to his and

6 It is traditional in the Cuban Armed Forces that Chinese-Cubans never surrender and fight to the end. See chapters V and XVI for additional information.

study in the United States to get them away from the political turmoil of the late 1950's. They attended a private prep-school in the United States but continued to keep in touch with anti-Batista revolutionaries and sent weapons bought in the States to querrillas. the His brother, Antonio, is also a general in the Cuban Army but his present assignment is not known. Both brothers have been trained as paratroopers.

General Guardia Font comes from one of Cuba's aristocratic families (Calvo de la Puerta). One of his predewas governor of Cessors Louisiana during colonial times. His father is a graduate of New York University and worked on the design and construction of the Empire State Building in New York City. A cousin married American millionaire Howard Johnson. A third brother, who is not Communist, remained in the United States, graduated from Georgia Tech and is a businessman. As a young man, the twin Guardia brothers were high-divers, collected old WWII weapons, were very active and liked to shock people. For example, they showed up at the aristocratic Miramar Yacht Club with black friends to upset racist members who did not allow black members. General Guardia also likes to paint.

Guardia Font is about 5' 10" and weights 175 lbs. He has been married at least twice and one of his wives was a Cuban-Chinese. His twin"

brother daught€

Gut 1 er i n10

Centra Commun Direct Direct

Hernán Hedina

> Direct torate Natura (intel

Kindel

Centr. Cennul

Generi

pated Batis of li army. in th the Cienf guerr Brown him a

Lara

Milit

Gener Membe fough front

Contanta i Contra la erca ine il las Cratic Section of Pueriai - Gestal cessors val pro Louisiana como Cines. His box graduate of term sity and write a sign and constants Espire State Lutin York City, Acanon American atlinette Johnson A main who is not them mained in the board graduated from Servi and 16 a montempt young san. the best brothers wie the collected at # were very attact 10 shore person ple, they show a Interformation Annual line with that he paet racast mut ot allow then me eneral Guarda sa D paint

vardsa Font is nd vergente o one of the tan-Comase brother Antonio married the daughter of Raul Roa.

Gutiérrez Bello, Marco Antonio

Central Committee of the Communist Party Director, Central Political Directorate, MININT (Intelligence)

Hernández Hurtado, Justo de Medina

Director, General Directorate for Immigration and Naturalization, MININT (Intelligence)

Kindelán Bles, Rolando



Central Committee of the Communist Party

General Kindelan participated in the war against Batista and reached the rank of lieutenant in the rebel army. He commanded a squad in the rear guard platoon in the column led by Camilo Cienfuegos. During the guerrilla war he had a Browning submachinegun with him at all times.

Lara Roselló, Cesar

Military Advisor Militia (MTT) Havana

General Lara Rosello was a member of the M-26-7 and fought in the Sierra Cristal front under Raul Castro. Since the revolution he has held several important positions, including that of Chief of the Independent Army Corps in Camaguey province.

Lastre Pacheco, Manuel

Lezcano Pérez, Carlos

Sub Chief of the Western Army (Dec. 85)

st

R

5

Leyva Fuentes, Enio

Chief, MININT headquarters in Pinar del Rio

Llorente Leon, Miguel A

Commander of the Cuban troops in Ethiopia

Prior to his appointment as commander of the Cuban troops in Africa, General Rosello was the Chief of Staff of the Militia (MTT) in the Capital (Hayana).

López Cuba, Nestor

Central Committee of the Communist Party Commander of Cuban troops in Nicaragua

His previous position was Chief, Southern Army Corps of the Eastern Army

Lorenzo Castro, Orlando

Central Committee of the Communist Party Commander of Las Villas Army Corps Marrero Ronda, Alejandro

Director, Special Forces Directorate, Special Operations, MININT

Martinez Gil, Pascual

MININT

Martir Carriôn, Angel Mariano

Alternate Member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party Vice Minister, MININT (Inteiligence)

Milián Pino, José A

Chief, Directorate of Organization and Mobilization, MTT (Militia)

Méndez Sierra, Juan Agustin



Military Committee, City of Havana

Moracén, Rafael

Military Adviser Militia (MTT) Matanzas

Morfa González, José Arnaldo

Chief, Directorate of Artillery MTT (Militia)

Moro Orozco, Iraldo

Alternate Member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party Sub Chief, Central Army

Oduardo, Jose R.

Chief, Rear Services, Youth Labor Army

Olivera Moya, Filiberto (Position not available)

Pardo Guerra, Ramón



Deputy Chief, Western Army

General Pardo was a member of the M-26-7 and fought in the Escambray during the revolution. He was a member of "Che" Guevara's column and participated in the capture of Santa Clara with Angel Frias, Rogeito Acevedo, José R. Silva, Hemerio Rodriguez and Roberto Rodriguez

Pérez Lezcano, Sergio

Chief, Tenth Directorate MINFAR

Pujol Sanchez, Juan

Directorate of Military Training Centers and Noncombatant training MINFAR

Pupo Pérez, Pedro Ramón

Director. General Directorate MININT (Intelligence)

Rodes Moros, Carlos

Rod 1 1

Cent Comm Chie Gene of the comm

He s

LDe1

Ef19

878

INC

1150

Rodi

GUI

VIC

Chij

Red<sup>i</sup>

Cha MIN

Rod

(Pr

Ron

Chi

Spe

Scl

71

ALLE

And the Constants 6-0 O.M. G Oduardo, Jose R Chief, Rear Service Glivera Moya, Filin Post Lice for and

Pardo Guerra, Saus



Deputy Chief, Weiler

General Parto Mili of the M-26-7 and the Escaptray for revolution. He may of "Che Suenza and participated capture of Sena Car Angel Frits, Acevedo, joss ; Hezerao Rottice Roberto Rodrigue

Pérez Lezcano, Setti

Chief, Tenth Dimension MINFAR

Pujol Sanchez, Jun

Directorate of Million Training Centers at Noncombatant tractil

Pupo Pérez, Petrolas

Director, General Bre torate MINING (intelligence)

Rodes Moros, Carles

Rediles Planas, Samue 17



Alternate Member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party Chief of Staff, Western Army

General Rodiles was a member of the M-26-7 and fought in Sierra Cristal front the commanded by Raul Castro. He served in Col. 6 "Manuel Ameijeiras" and under Major Efigenio Ameijeiras. Several members of his family, including his brothers, were also guerrillas.

Rodriguez del Pozo, Guillermo

Vice Minister MINFAR Chief, Civil Defense

Rodriguez Pérez, Juan Anto**n10** 

Chief, Finance Directorate MINFAR

Rodriguez Puertas, Orlando (Present position unknown)

Ronda Marrero, Alejandro

Chief, Directorate of Special Operations MININT

Schung Colas, Victor

7 His full name is Samuel González Rodriguez Planas.

Alternate Member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party Sub Chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces8

General Schueg 18 a large black man, who is said to have a pleasant personality and to have distinguished himself in the war in Angola in 1976. He is one of very few black generals in the Cuban Armed Forces and has become one of the experts on African affairs in the Cuban Government. He is often seen with Jorge Risquet and other Cuban officials receiving important delegations that arrive in Cuba from Africa. For example, he was one of the officials who received the head of the South African ANC, Oliver Tambo, when he visited Cuba in March of 1986.

of

Very little is known about General Schueg's background. He is one of the officers who has come up through the ranks in the past 27 years and may not have had much. if any, experience during the war against Batista.

Sotomayor Garcia, Romárico

Chief of the General Staff. Eastern Army

Suárez Lorenzo, Jorge

Deputy Chief, Eastern Army

8 General Schueg held the position of Chief, Holguin Army Corps, of the Eastern Army until recently.

Valdés González, Amado

Chief, Border Guard Troops MININT

Velez Hernández, Félix

Alternate Member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party First Deputy Director, Central Political Directorate, MININT (Intelligence)

Verdecia Perdomo, Marcelo Chief, Isle of Pines Region Viera Estrada, Roberto T



Commander of the Militia (MTT) in the Western Sector

His prior position was Chief, Greater Havana Army Garrison.

# REAR ADMIRALS

Basz Vigo, Emigdio Deputy Chief of the Navy



Cuza Tellez-Girón, José L

Chief of the Navy from 1984 to 1986. (Present position unknown)

Admiral Baez was born in Santiago de Cuba, where he joined the M-26-7 at a young age. He worked in the underground and later joined the guerrillas in the mountains.

NC5

Sta for

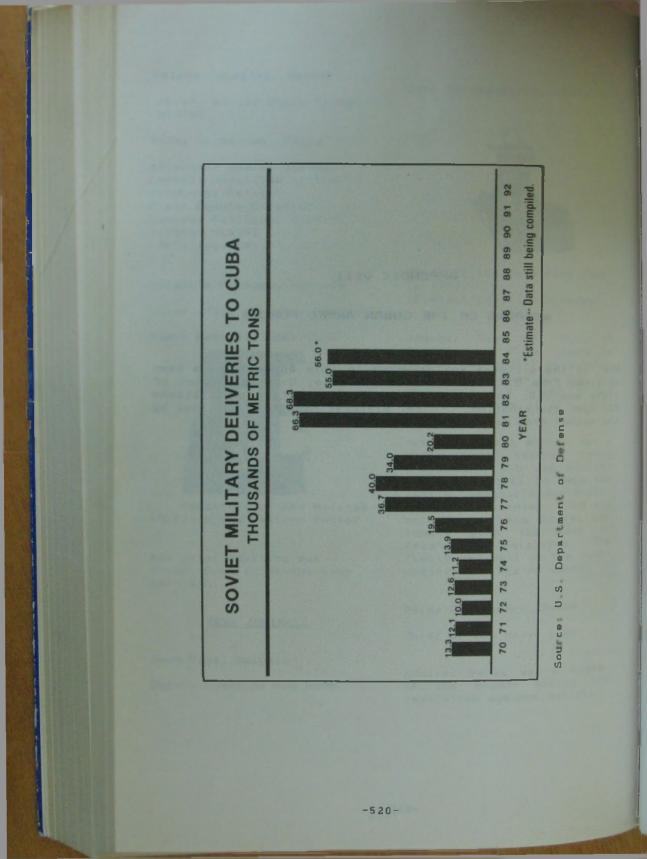
the

Admiral Baez's mother was a widow with several young children. She was admired for her efforts to keep the family together under difficult circumstances. She did not remarry and raised her family with the help of friends and relatives. The family was part of the bourgeoisie but had no money.

Pérez Betancourt, Pedro

Chief of the Navy- 1986

Admiral Pérez was a member of the M-26-7 during the revolution against Batists.



# BIBLIOGRAPHY

of

18

3.

1.BOOKS

BOAT (PB)

PATHOL

SHUK

Aguirre, Sergio. Quince objeciones a Narciso López: anexionismo, esclavitud, mercenarios. La Habana: Direction scopal de Escuelas de Instruccion Revolucionaria incom nexionismo: Nacional de Escuelas de Instruccion Revolucionaria, 1961. Ameijeiras Delgado, Efigenio, Mas Alla de Nosotros. Santiago Bachiller y Morales, Antonio. <u>Cuba: Monografia Histórica que</u> comprende desde la pérdida de La Habana hasta la Restauración Española. La Habana: Imp. de Ruiz y Hno., 1883. Barquín, Ramón. El dia que Fidel Castio se apoderó de Cuba. San Juan, Puerto Rico: Editorial Rambar, 1978. Barquin, Ramón. Las Luchas Guerrilleras en Cuba: de la Colonia a la Sierra Maestra. Madrid: Plaejor, 1975. Bonachea, Ramón and Marta San Martin. The Cuban Insurrection 1952-1959. New Jersey: Transaction Books, 1974. Cabús, José D. <u>Batista; Pensamiento y Acción 1933-1944.</u> La Habana: Prensa Indoamericana, 1944. Chang, Federico. El Elército Nacional en la República Neocolonial 1899-1933 La Habana: Editorial de Ciencias Chester, Edmund A. A Sergeant Named Batista New York: Holt, 1954. Comellas, José Luis. <u>Historia de España Moderna y</u> Contemporanea, Madrid: Ediciones Rialp, S.A., 1982. Cooper, John F. and Daniel S. Papp. Communist Nations' Military Assistance. Boulder, Col.: Westview, 1983. Consuegra, Walfredo. <u>Estudio acerca de la guerra de</u> querrillas en Cuba. Santiago de Cuba: 1914. Crouch, Thomas W. A Yankee Guerrillero: Frederick Funston and the Cuban Insurrection 1896-97. Memphis: State University Press, 1975. Davis, Richard Harding. Cuba in War Time. New York: Russell, 1897. Debray, Regis. La Guerrilla del Che. Mexico: Siglo XXI, 1978.

Debray, Regis. <u>Revolution in the Revolution? Armed Stillegle</u> and Political Struggle in Latin America. New York: Grove Press, 1967.

de la Pezuela, Jacobo, <u>Sitio y Rendición de La Habana</u> <u>1762: Fragmentos de la Historia Inedita de la Isla de Cuba</u> Madrid: Imprenta y Estereotipia de M. Revadeneyra, 1859

Dominguez, Jorge I. <u>Cuba: Order and Revolution.</u> Cambridge, Mass.: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 1978.

Dumont, René. <u>Is Cuba Socialist?</u>. London: Andre Deutsch, 1974.

Durch, William J. <u>The Cuban military in Africa and the</u> <u>Middle East: from Algeria to Angola</u>. Arlington, Va. Center for Naval Analysis, 1977.

Fermoselle, Rafael. <u>Politica y Color en Cuba: la cuerrita</u> racial de 1912. Montevideo: Editorial Geminis, 1974.

Ferrer, Edward B. <u>Operation Puma: The Air Battle of the Bay</u> of <u>Pigs.</u> Miami: International Aviation Consultants, Inc., 1982.

Foltz, William J. and Henry S. Bienen. <u>Arms and the African:</u> <u>Military Influences on Africa's International Relations</u>. New Heave: Yale University Press, 1985.

Foner, Philip Sheldon. <u>Antonio Maceo: the "bronze titan" of</u> <u>Cuba's struggle for independence</u>. New York: Monthly Review Press, 1977.

Franqui, Carlos. <u>El Libro de los Doce</u>. México: Ediciones Era, S.A., 1966.

Garcia Montes, Jorge and Antonio Alonso Avila. <u>Historia del</u> Partido <u>Comunista de Cuba.</u> Miami: Ediciones Universal, 1970.

Guerra y Sanchez, Ramiro. <u>Guerra de los Diez Años 1868-1878</u> La Habana: Cultural, S.A., 1952.

Guerra y Sánchez, Ramiro, and J.M. Pérez Cabrera, Emeterio Santovenia, Juan J. Remos. <u>Historia de la Nacion Cubana.</u> La Habana: 1952.

Guerrero, Rafael. <u>Cronica de la Guerra de Cuba y de la</u> <u>Rebelión de Filipinas 1895-96-97.</u> Barcelona: Casa Editorial Maucci, 1897.

Guevara, Ernesto. <u>Reminiscences of the Revolutionary War</u>. New York, MR Fress, 1968.

Guevara, Ernesto. La Guerra de Guerrallas. La Mabana: Departamento de Instrucción Militar, 1960.

A STA

Section 1 

and some way

ALL LAND ALL ALLAND

Color Tial General In

The

Arriation Conside

enen. Anne at

ni emailional

aceo: the

New York: Katta

The Manual Manual

Alonso Avila.

Ediciones Universi.

de los Diez Mas 180

M. Perez Cabrera Be

Barcelora: las Bri

the Persidence

Guevara Sr., Ernesto. Mi hijo el Che. Barcelona: Editorial

Guillén, Abraham, <u>Estratégia de la Guerrilla Urbana</u>, Montevideo: Manuales del Pueblo, 1966.

Hart, Francis Russell. The Siege of Havana 1762 Cambridge:

Hernandez, José M. The Role of the military in the making of the Cuban Republic Georgetown University, Wash. D.C., 1976.

Horowitz, Irving Louis. Cuban Communism. New York: Transaction Books, USA, 1984.

Huberman, Leo and Paul M. Sweezy. Regis Debray and the Istin American Revolution, New York: M.R. Press, 1968.

iglesias Leyva, Joel. <u>De la Sierra Maestra al Escambrav</u>. La Habana: Editorial Letras Cubanas, 1979.

Jiménez Pastrana, Juan. Los Chinos en las Luchas por la Liberación Cubana 1847-1930. La Habana: Instituto de Historia, 1963.

Kirk, John M. José Marti, mentor of the Cuban nation. Tampa: University Presses of Florida, 1983.

Kuchilán, Mario. Fabulario: Retrato de una Epoca. La Habana: Instituto del Libro, 1970.

Layson, Walter Wells. The political and strategic aspects of the 1962 Cuban crisis. (Charlottesville, Va. 1970), 547 leaves. (Microfilm of thesis at the University of Virginia).

Leonard, Richard. South Africa at War: White Power and the Crisis in Southern Africa. Westport, Conn.: Lawrence Hill 8 Co., 1983.

Macaulay, Neill. A rebel in Cuba: an American's memoir. Chicago: Quadrangle Books, 1970.

Mandal, Nora. Statements by Cuba on the Events in Grenada. La Habana: Editora Politica, 1983.

Marighella, Carlos. La Guerra Revolucionaria. México: Editorial Diógenes, 1970.

Marighella, Carlos. <u>Escritos de Marighella: Contribución</u> lucha de liberación <u>Latinoamericana</u>. Santiago de Chile: Ediciones Prensa Latinoamericana, 1971.

Martic, Milos. Insurrection: five schools of revolutionary thought. New York: Kennikat Press Corp., 1975.

PLAY

Revo

Pont

de C

Port

Amei

eor con

Por 193

Pro

I m F

18

Ra Wa

Ra

An

ÅΙ

R

1

<u>ם</u> ת

R

Н

E

9

1

Maso, Calixto C. <u>Historia de Cuba: La Lucha de un Pueblo no</u> <u>Cumplir su Destino Histórico y Vocación de Liberad</u> Barcelona: Artes Graficas Medinaceli, S.A. for Ediciones Universal of Miami, Fla, 1976. (Édited by Leonel A. de la Cuesta.)

Mesa-Lago, Carmelo. <u>Cuba in the 1970's</u>. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1978.

Morales Coello, Julio. <u>La importancia del poder Daval</u> <u>positivo y negativo en el desarrollo y en la independencia de</u> Cuba. La Habana: Academia de la Historia de Cuba, 1950.

Morales Padrón, Francisco. <u>Historia del descrubrimiento y</u> conguista de America. Madrid: Editorial Nacional, 1963.

Morison, Samuel Eliot. <u>The Two-Ocean War: A Short History of</u> <u>the United States Navy in the Second World War</u> Boston: The Atlantic Monthly Press Book, 1963.

Oliva Pulgaron, Luis. <u>Apuntes históricos sobre la masoneria</u> <u>cubana.</u> La Habana: no publisher, 1934.

Pando, Magdalena. <u>Cuba's freedom fighter. Antonio Maceo.</u> 1845-1896. Gainesville, Fla.: Felicity Press, 1980.

Pérez Guzmán, Francisco. <u>La Batalla de las Guásimas</u>. La Habana: Editorial de Ciencias Sociales, 1975.

Pérez Guzmán, Rodolfo S. <u>La Guerra Chiquita: Una Experiencia</u> Necesaria. La Habana: Editorial Letras Cubanas, 1982.

Perez, Louis A. The Rise and Fall of Army Preeminence in Cuba 1898-1958. (University of New Mexico, 1971, Ph.D. thesis in History).

Pérez, Louis A. <u>Army Politics in Cuba 1898-1968</u> (Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1976).

Petersen, Phillip A. <u>Soviet Air Power and the Pursuit of New</u> Military Options. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1985.

Phillips, Ruby Hart. <u>Cuba: Island of Paradox.</u> New York: McDowell, Obolensky, 1959.

Sant Lago Stall ve <u>schools of</u> Corp., 1875. (800) Pichardo Moya, Felipe. Los indios de Cuba en sus tiennos ALL LICER DE LOS v vocación de naceli, S.A. In Playa Girón: Derrota del Imperialismo. La Habana: Ediciones (Edited by Lenter L Ponte Dominguez, Francisco. La masoneria en la independencia de Cuba. La Habana: Modas, 1954. the 1970:3. Albert Portell Vila, Herminio, <u>El Brigadier Reeve, o "Enrigue el</u> <u>Americano.</u>" La Habana: Sociedad Colombista Panamericana, aportancia del ex and the rest of the Portell Vila, Herminio. <u>Historia de Cuba en sus Relaciones</u> Historia de Cuba, im con Estados Unidos y España La Habana: Jesús Montero, 1938). saudinased teb arrot Portell Vila, Herminic. <u>Narcisc López y su Epoça</u>. La Habana: Loyial Nacional, 18 1930. Provecto de Ley Orgánica de la Marina Nacional. La Habana: cean War: A Short Imprenta de Rambla y Bouza, 1911. econd World War, Bosto Ouinseberry, Anderson C. Lopez's Expeditions to Cuba 1850 and 1851. Kentucky: John P. Morton & Co., 1906. istoricos sobre is Ratliff, William E. Castroism and Communism in Latin America. Wash, D.C.: Hoover Institution, 1976. edom fighter, Antonio -Ratliff, William E. Follow the Leader in the Horn: The Soviet-Cuban presence in EASt Africa. Wash. D.C.: The Cuban licity Press, 1986. American National Foundation, 1986. Batalla de las Petros ciales, 1975 Reagan. Ronald. Reagan on Cuba. Washington, D.C.: The Cuban-American National Foundation. rra Chaguata: Da Do-Riera Hernández, Mario. Ejército Libertador de Cuba, 1895-Letras Cubanas, 191 1898: Antecedentes históricos, fotos y bigoraflas de mayores generales y generales de division y brigadas. Miami, Fla.: LL of Army Preesitens n.p., 1985 lexico, 1971, Ph.D. tim Roig de Leuchsennring, Emilio. Curso de Introducción a la Historia de Cuba. La Habana: Municipio de la Habana, 1938. n Cuba 1898-1968. (Pillin Sánchez de Fuentes y Pelaez, Eugenio. Cuba Monumental. Estatuaria y Epigráfica. La Habana: Solana y Compañia, 1916. Szulc, Tad. Fidel: A Critical Portrait. New York: William Power and the Parson D.C.: U.S. Governmet Morrow and Company, Inc., 1986. Seabary, Paul and Walter A. McDougall. The Grenada Papers. San Francisco: Institute for Contemporary Studies, 1984. sland of Paraton to

1976).

\* #71

Singer, Kurt D. <u>Spies and Traitors of World War II.</u> New York Prentice Hall, Inc., 1945.

Smith, Earl E. T. The Fourth Floor: An Account of ther Castra Communist Revolution. New York: Random House, 1962

Tejeiro, Guillermo. <u>Historia ilustrada de la colonia chica</u> en Cuba. La Habana: no publisher, 1947.

Tejera, Eduardo. <u>La Avuda Cubana a la Lucha por la Independencia Norteamericana / The Cuban Contribution to the American Independence.</u> Madrid: Ediciones Universal, 1972

The Blue Book of Cuba: 1917 La Habana: Compañia Biográfica S.A., 1917.

Thomas, Hugh. The Revolution on Balance. Wash. D.C.: The Cuban American National Foundation, 1983.

Toste Ballart, Gilberto. <u>Reeve, el inglesito</u>. La Habana: Editorial de Ciencias Sociales, 1978.

Ulibarri, Saturnino. <u>Piratas y Corsarios de Cuba.</u> La Habana: 1931.

Wright, Irene A. <u>The Early History of Cuba 1492-1586</u>. New York: McMillan, 1916. (Note: this book was reprinted by Octagon Books in 1970.)

## 2. ARTICLES

Abella, Rosa. "Bibliografia de la Guerra de los Diez Años." Revista Cubana, January-June, 1968, pp. 239-270.

Achiron, Marylyn and Ron Moreau. "Castro: No Cardboard Tiger." <u>Newsweek: International Edition</u>, February 17, 1986, p.10.

"Al Fracasar la Invasión Contra Santo Domingo sus Dirigentes Intentaron Entonces Emplear las Armas y Hombres Contra el Goberno de Cuba." <u>Diario de la Marina</u>, September 30, 1947, p. 1, col. 1.

"Angolan Rebels Claim 212 Gov't Cuban Troops Killed in Fighting." <u>The Mexico City News</u>, December 21, 1984, p.12.

"Angolan Rebels Claim Hotel Bomb Kills 75." <u>The Mexico City</u> News, March 25, 1985.

"Angolan Rebels Claim 2 Mig Jets Downed." <u>The Mexico City</u> News, February 6, 1986, p. 3. A LEVEL AND A REAL PROPERTY OF "Angolan Rebels Hit Air Base on Eve of Expected Attack." The A LEADER AL AL AL AN "Angolan rebels kill 224." <u>lane's Defence Weekly</u>, June 8. "Angola rebels report killing 108 soldiers and 8 Cubans." New York Times, August 19, 1984, Sec. 1, p. 6. Solversel, St "Amphibious training by Castro's forces called area threat." a: Cooperie Birger Washington Post. May 27, 1983, p. A 23, col. 4. Anderson, Jack. "Cuba stronger today that in '62 crisis year." Washington Posts, October 31, 1983, p. C14, col.4. aca. Hash. action "Army Authorities Round Up Groups." New York Times. September 19, 1947, p.8, col. 8. adleaste la san "Attempted arrest of 2 police majors for complicity results in factional police battle." New York Times, September 16, de Cultar la Pale "Batista appts. Col. J. Diaz Arguelles." <u>New York Times</u>. March 9, 1941, p. 13, col. 2. 1492-1586 was reprinted "Batista authorizes 1st infantry regiment of draftes." New York Times, September 25, 1942, p. 4, col. 2, "Benitez resignation caused by revolt plot." New York Times. June 14, 1944, p. 8, col. 2. Boix Comas, Alberto. "El General Tabernilla: Cuarenta Añs de Servicios." Boletin del Ejército, Jan.-Feb., 1957, Vol. VIII, a de los Diez Aton No. 1. "Bonsal Nominated by Ike New Cuban Ambassador." The Havana astro No Cardena Post, January 22, 1959, p.1. February 17, 18 Boyd, Larry. "Nicaragua helicopter shot down with SA-7." Jane's Defence Weekly. December 21, 1985, p. 1337. mango sus Eirigente y Hombres Contra "Brig. Gen. M. Benitez resigns as National Police Chief; replaced by Col. A. Brito." New York Times, June 11, 1944, p. ptember 30, 1947, 46, col. 2. Buckley Jr., William. "On pre-empting the caligones." i Troops Killed : National Review, August 10, 1984. 23 . 1984 : 13. Buckley Jr., William. "The remilitarization of Cuba." Washington Post, July 6, 1984, p. A19, col.6. r ⊎aynın) () Bundy, McGeorge. "The brigade's my fault (Soviets in Cuba)." New York Times, October 23, 1979, p. A23, Col. 2. The Mexico in

£

e

5

1a

"Camilo Cienfuegos Named Army Chief." <u>The Havana Post</u> January 22, 1959, p.1, col. 1.	Cuba
"Castro Resigns as Premier, Forcing Ouster of Urrutia as President." <u>New York Times</u> , July 18, 1959, p.1. and Urrutia as	-Cuba Afric
"Castro welcomes wounded Cubans; looking tired and dazed they receive somber greetings- military band plays." New York Times, November 3, 1983, p.10.	Cuba Times
"Chile Intercepts Soviet Arms Aimed for Rebels." The Mexico City News, August 12, 1986, p.8.	-Cuba Congr York
Cody, Edward. "Castro building up Cuba's militia." <u>Washington</u> Post. July 8, 1985, p. A15, col. 1.	-Cuba 27 - 1
"Col. A. Brito, Former Chief of Police Willord "	de B Febru
	Deti
"Col. J. Gomez Casas resigns as Navy Chief." <u>New York Times</u> March 8, 1941, p. 5.	wagi
"Col. M. Lopez Migolla appt. Army Chief; Pedraza, family and aids leave for Miami; Lopez accompanies to plane." <u>New York</u> <u>Times</u> . February 5, 1941, p.1.	1986 -Dis Sept
Conine, Ernest. "A growing threat from the South: Soviet Cuban buildups in Caribbean area pose real danger." Los Angeles Times, February 28, 1983, Sec. 2, p.5, col.3.	
"Compulsory Military Service Law registration to start." <u>New</u> York Times, August 1, 1942, p. 9, col. 8.	<sup>-</sup> Doπ 22,
"Compulsory Military Training Registration Decree Signed." <u>New York Times</u> , March 12, 1942, p.7, col.6.	"Dr. Chai 17,
"Cuban General Arrives in Angola." <u>Jane's Defence Weekly</u> March 29, 1986, p.548.	"Ecc Febi
"Cuban Modernization." <u>Jane's Defence Weekly</u> . February 8 1986, p. 187.	"El
"Cuban Rebels Loot and Burn La Maya." <u>New York Times</u> , June 3 1912, p. 4.	Mar_
"Cuban Navy reported growing." <u>Washington Post</u> , January <sup>26</sup> 1984, p. A14, col. 3.	
"Cuba retirará tropas de Angola cuando desaparezca e apartheid: Fidel Castro." <u>Uno Mas Uno</u> (Mexico), September 10 1986.	l <sup>"Ev</sup> " Feb

THE AND Carrier of Land "Cuba says it has doubled its militia forces to over a "Cuba says New York Times, May 2, 1984, p.6. -Cuba its troops still in Angola, is expanding actitivies in and the second "Cuba its expanding act Africa." <u>New York Times</u>, June 9, 1985, sec. 1, p.6. "Cuba said to be pulling troops out of Ethiopia." New York Times. January 25, 1984, sec. 1, p.2. Cuban Premier Castro Opens First Cuban Communist Party 24 "Cuban Freedom of New Marxist-Leninist Communist Party Congress; Adoption of New Marxist-Leninist Constitution." New York Times, December 18, 1975, p.22, col.4. a anti-state - Sala "Cuban Regime Cuts Ties With Trujillo," <u>New York Times</u>, June ice Killet." Let. de Borchgrave, Arnaud. "Cuba's Role in Jamaica." <u>Newsweek</u> February 28, 1977, pp. 37-38. start - New York's "Detenido en Miami el piloto que trajo a Cuba un Caza P-38." Diario de la Marina, October 3, 1947, p.1, col. 2. Dillon, Sam. "Fugitive may be contra supplier; Cuban exile ; Podraza, finite waging war under new identity." The Miami Herald. October 21, to place." bal "Disuelto el SIIE Mediante Decreto," <u>Diario de la Marina</u>. the South: in September 30, 1947, p.1, col. 1. "Dominican Expeditionary Force." The Havana Post, October 5, ation to start "Dominican Fighting Reported by Exiles." New York Times, June 22, 1959, p.10, col.3. ion Decree Supe "Dr. Socarras asks Court fot Prosecute Former Pres. Batista; Charges Misappropriation of Funds." New York Times, December 17, 1944, p.23, col. 1. "Economic Program Offered by Batista." <u>New York Times</u>. February 2, 1941, p.14, col.4. "El Combate de Yarayabo." La Lucha, June 4, 1912. "El Ejército Vigilará por el Orden Público." Diario de la Marina, September 18, 1947, p.1, col.2. "Emergency Volunteer Military Service Corp." New York Times. January 5, 1943, p.5, col. 5. "Every Citizen is Armed for Defense." Mexico City News, February 13, 1985, p.1.

ŧ

P

TY band Harris

or Rebels."

I seal dangar.

t's Defence Weil

Tekar February L

York Times. Jan

Post. January a

a desaparette ?

col. Septeste:

p.5, col.3.

"Excerpts from news conference of Secretary of Defense Ca Weinberger." <u>New York Times</u> , October 27, 1983, p. A18.	and the second se
"15 New Soviet Copters Reported in Managua." <u>Mexico</u> <u>News</u> , July 9, 1986, p.1.	A
"50 Naval Cadets to U.S. for Training." <u>New York Times</u> 13, 1942, p. 3, col. 6.	July 1986.
"Felicitado el Ejército por su Actuación." <u>Diario d</u> <u>Marina</u> , September 28, 1947, p.1, col.2.	<u>le la</u> pedraz 1941.
"First Congress of Cuban Communist Party Approves 5 Plan." <u>New York Times</u> , December 22, 1975, p.14, col. 4.	Madaa
"F. Batista, leader of revolt, Army court stenographer York Times, September 6, 1933, p.3.	Tarrest State
Flint, J. "Cheap at twice the price." <u>Forbes</u> , March 28, np. 39-40.	Contraction of the second s
Fur, Philip F. "Conditions for Recognition." Foreign . Journal, September, 1985, pp. 44-46.	
Gelb, Løslie H. "20 years after missile crisis Gelb, Løslie H. "20 years after missile crisis	
Gómez. Orlando. "Llegó Oliver Tambo: Cumple Invitad Gómez. Orlando. "Llegó Oliver Tambo: Cumple Invitad	
"Grau San Martin sworn in as President." New 1017	K I twes
September 11, 1933, p. 14 Grilz, Almerigo. "The War in Angola: for Grilz, Almerigo. "The War in Angola: for organization." <u>Jane's Defense Weekly</u> , November 16, 2	ces and hands 1985, pp. MarVi
1086-87.	to Defend
Revolution.	C ID CUDA
Revolution." <u>New York limes</u> , mpro- Halloran, Richard. "Soviet Brigade resumes maneuver Halloran, Richard. Uscloses." <u>New York Times</u> , the State Department discloses." <u>New York Times</u> ,	
Hart Phillips, Ruby. "Cuban Army, Navy, Police Chi by Batista; Suspendes Civil Rights." <u>New York Times</u>	
4, 1941, p.4, col. 1.	intervene. York
Heitman, Helmoed-Romer. "Angola: SA military Jane's Defence Weekly. October 12, 1985, p. 776. Jane's Defence Weekly.	themselves. Poli July
Heilman, Helmoed Kome, October 12, 1983, pr Jane's Defence Weekly. October 12, 1983, pr Howland, Harold F. "Saving a people from t Outlook, October 27, 1906, pp. 454-64.	
	And the second

-La Causa Lives On- 25 Years After Bay of Pigs." U.S. News

And the second

Constant and

a na secondaria

A DE DE DE DE DE

strat bas we

Charles and South

aller some som

Tanks Same Same

an are it suit

Street and I had been

an Angla San THE NUMBER OF STREET

workers Milita to b

to resultes titles al

people from these

v 10. 1949, 11.

-La Huelga General; Sus proporciones alarmantes; motines en Ta hours alarmantes; motin as calles." <u>La Lucha</u>, November 20, 1902, p.2.

"Llegó Oliver Tambo." Gramma: Resumen Semanal, March 24, 1986, Año 21, No. 13, p.1. col. 1.

-Lt. Col. B. Garcia resigns as Chief of Police; Army Chief J. Pedraza to take over command." <u>New York Times</u>, February 2.

LeMoyne, James. "A Region In Conflict." <u>New York Times</u> Magazine, April 6, 1966, pp. 14-29.

F

R

"Libertan a un Grupo de Expedicionarios." Diarjo de la Marina, October 3, 1947, p.1, col. 3.

López Rivera, Armando, "Mozambique: Contra la agresión racista." Verde Olivo, June 16, 1963, pp.18-19.

"Los Graves Sucesos de Ayer en el Reparto Benitez." Diario de la Marina. September 16, 1947. p.1.

"M-19 Leader: A Lifetime of Military Ties." Mexico City News. July 8, 1986, p.10.

McManus, Doyle and William R. Long. "Bay of Pigs Veteran Still Fighting Communism in Nicaragua," The Mexico City News, October 17, 1986, p.10. (This article was syndicated by the Los Angeles Times.)

Mann, Paul. "Second Unit of Mig 23's identified in Cuban hands." Aviation Week, February 8, 1982, p. 17.

Marvin, George. "Keeping Cuba Libre." World's Work September, 1917, pp. 553-567.

Migdail, Carl J. "How African War is Hitting Home in Cuba." U.S. News & World Report. June 19, 1978.

"Migs Downed in Angola." Jane's Defence Weekly, August 16, 1986, p.239.

"News Agencies Taken Over by Pro-Cubans." Mexico City News June 24, 1986, p.7.

"Nicaragua Seizes 2 Cubans, Say they Enlisted in U.S." New York Times, June 26, 1986, Sec. Y. p. 7.

"DAS, in Decision by 16 of 21 Voting Members on July 28 End Political and Economic Sanctions vs Cuba." New York Times. July 30, 1975, p.1., col. 5.

"Officers 187 dismissed by President Grau." <u>New York Times</u> November 23, 1944, p. 12, col. 2.

"130 Ex-Navy Officers, Men Under Arrest." <u>The Havana Posts</u> January 22, 1959, p.1, col. 3.

"Para Evitar Reacciones Traté de que no Exhibieran la Film de los Sucesos de Marianao." <u>Diario de la Marina</u>, September 18, 1947, p.1, col.2.

Philips, Ruby Hart. "Cuban Army, Navy, Police Chief Dropped." "New York Times, February 4, 1941, p. 4.

"Police Leader is Jailed." <u>New York Times</u>, March 9, 1948, p.11, col. 6.

"President de Cespedes and Cabinet overthrown by Army and Navy." <u>New York Times</u>, September 6, 1933, p. 1.

"President Elect Grau San Martin urges that US-used bases be used to guard Americas after war." <u>New York Times</u>, November 23, 1944, p. 12, col. 2.

"President Grau San Martin relieves Brig. Gen. Tabernilla and 4 aids of Cabana Fortress commands and orders their retireOment; appoints Col. G. Querejeta to replace Tabernilla." <u>New York Times</u>, December 30, 1944, p. 4, col. 8.

"Recorren Fidel y Sekou Touré tres ciudades del interior de Guinea," <u>Gramma</u>, May S, 1972, Año 8, No. 108, p.1.

"Regan Decides to Send Weapons to Angolan Rebels." <u>New York</u> Times, February 19, 1986, p.1, col. 1.

Rule, Sheila, "Sanctions Test Mettle of Leaders at Harare." <u>New York Times</u>, September 7, 1986, p. E 3.

"Sabimbi Eyes U.S. Missiles Before April." <u>Mexico City News</u>. February 18, 1986, p.2.

Shannon, Don. "Castro honors slain Cubans and warns US." Los Angeles Times, November 15, 1983, sec. 1, p. 1, col. 4.

Shannon, Don. "Havana residents fear heavy loses from Cuban resistance." Los Angeles Times. October 27, 1983, sec. 1, p.16.

Smith, David and Bruce McCohn. "Angola: Behind the Lines." <u>Newsweek</u>, December 13, 1976, p. 52.

"Soviets at our doorstep- how big a threat? <u>U.S. News and</u> World Report, pril 4, 1983, p. 31.

THE AND and the second second Sparks, A. "The hurdles to independence." Macleans. April 2, - Section of the last And And And "Successful bloodless revolt by Army; Machado's resignation demanded." New York Times, August 12, 1933, p.1. POLICE CAME NO. "Supplementary Military and Naval Cooperation pact." New York Times. February 2, 1943, p. 10, col. 7. Latter Same L. S. Szulc, Tad. "Dominicans Hunt Rebel Survivors: Band of 20 Invaders Eluding Troops and Peasants in Wooded Mountain Area." New York Times, July 2, 1959. erthrown by some "Terminación de la Huelga." La Lucha, November 26, 1902, p.2. "The Cuban Duel as a Sport." Literary Digest, April 22, that throat he 1916), pp.1178-1179, and Table Arrest -Top Cuban general reported in Nicaragua: adviser influx seen (Arnaldo Ochoa Sanchez)." Los Angeles Times. June 22, 1983, sec.1, p. 11. Gen. Taberstilles and Urders to the second "Top M-19 Strategist Killed in Struggle With Police." Mexico City News, July 25, 1986, p.9. 1944, p. 4, old Treaster, Joseph B. "Bay of Pigs: The Years Haven't Dimmed ades del interior Hate." New York Times, April 17, 1986, p.4, col. 1. "Trujillo Reported to Crush Invasion Backed by Cuba." New York Times, June 24, 1959, p.1., col. 67. a Petels." htt "Twelve Executed in Pinar del Rio." The Havana Post, January 22, 1959, p.1, col. 4. Leaders at Bur "2 Cubans involved in Grenada drop out of sight (Julian Torres Rizo and Pedro Tortolo Comas)." <u>New York Times</u>, May 14, 1984, p.6. Mexico City in grim October." a "Reflections on Taylor, Maxwell D. Washington Post, October 5, 1982, p. A 19. and warmin the Varona, Enrique José. "El Tacón de Aquiles." La Discusión 3. 1, col. 4. October 1, 1906. "Voluntary Enroliment for Military Drill Begins." New York y loses fra 🔄 27, 1983. m. Times, April 2, 1942, p.15, col. 2. "Urges US share mil. bases after war." <u>New York Times</u>. Behand the Los September 8, 1944, p. 21, col. 5. "U.S. Lifts 12-Year-Old Ban on Exports to Cuba by Foreign Subsidiaries of American Companies." New York Times, August at? 0.5. Not 6

108, p.1.

22, 1975, p.1, col. 1.

"U.S. puzzled by Cuban troop cut in Ethiopia." Los Angeles Times, March 8, 1984, sec. 1, p.1.

"U.S. and Cuba reportedly held high level talks." <u>New York</u> Times, March 28, 1977, p.8, col. 4.

Wallace, Henry. "Remainder of Dominican Expeditionaries waited in Havana Momentarily." <u>The Havana Post</u>. October 1, 1947, p.1, col. 8.

Weinberger, Caspar. "grenada Invasion Was a Military. Political Success." <u>New York Times</u>. September 30, 1986, p. 26.

Wood, Leonard. "The Military Government of Cuba." <u>Annals of</u> <u>American Academy of Political and Social Sciences</u>. XXI, March 1903, pp.153-182.

"Workers Confederation Demands for Organization of Workers Militia." <u>New York Times</u>, May 3, 1959, p. 42, col. 1.

Yoder, Edwin Jr. "Revisionists and the missile crisis." Washington Post, October 29, 1982, p. A 29.

# 3. Government Documents

Beaupre to Knox, June 2, 1912, National Archives Building, Washington, D.C., GRDS, RG59, (File 837.00/801)

Beaupre to Know, June 4, 1912, National Archives Building, Washington, D.C., GRDS, PG50, Despatch No. 282, File 837.00/711.

Crowder, E.H. to Secretary of State, National Archives Building, Washington, D.C. Despatch No. 1437, May 25, 1926.

Crowder, E.H. to Secretary of State, National Archives Building, Wishington, D.C. Despatch No. 1473, June 15, 1936.

Crowder, E.H. to Secretary of State, National Archives Building, Washington, D.C. Despatch No. 1951, April 11, 1927.

Crowder, E.H. to Secretary of State, National Archives Building, Washington, D.C. (837.008/10), No. 969, May 11, 1927.

Cuba. <u>Grenada: El Mundo Contra el Crimen</u>. La Habana: Editorial de Ciencias Sociales, 1983. Cuba. Archivo Nacional. <u>Papeles Sobre la Toma de La Habana</u> noi los Ingleses. La Habana: Talleres del Archivo Nacional de Cuba, 1951.

~

ers.

es.

Habana. Oficina del Historiador de la Ciudad. <u>Los primeros</u> movimientos revolucionarios del general <u>Narciso Lopez (1848-</u> 1840). Havana: 1950. 188 p.

Taft, William Howard. "To the People of Cuba." Gases

U.S. Central Intelligence Agency. <u>Directory of Officials of</u> the <u>Republic of Cuba: A Reference Aid</u> Washington: Directorate of Intelligence, 1984. CR 84-12285. (Available through the National Technical Information Service).

U.S. Congress. Senate. Committee on Foreign Relations. <u>Hearings</u> pursuant to S. Res. 335 authorizing the Committee on Foreign Relations to investigate whether any interest in the United States have been or are now engaged in inciting rebellion in Cuba and Mexico. Sixty-Second Congress, Second Session, 1912.

U.S. Department of Defense. Soviet Military Power: 1983.

U.S. Department of Defense. Soviet Military Power: 1985.

U.S. Department of Defense. Soviet Military Power: 1986.

U.S. Department of State. "Cuban Responsibility in Increased International Tensions in the Hemisphere." <u>Department of</u> <u>State Bulletin.</u> XLIII, No. 1105 (1960), pp.317-346.

U.S. Departments of State and Defense. <u>The Soviet-Gubar</u> <u>Connection in Central America and the Caribbean</u>. Washington: March, 1985.

U.S. Departments of State and Defense. <u>El Incremento Militar</u> Sandinista, May, 1985.

U.S. Department of State, Bureau of Public Affairs. Cuban Armed Forces and the Soviet Military Presence. Wash. D.C.: August 1882.

U.S. Department of State. <u>Soviet and East European Aid to the</u> <u>Third World: 1981</u>. Wash. D.C.: 1983.

U.S. International Communications Agency. <u>Las Fuerzas Armadas</u> Cubanas y la Presencia Militar Soviética. (6-MK-82-217 (12) 7-82).

